

Gc
929.2
St67s
v.3
1865177

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01431 8908

WIFAX

250.-

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center



MR. AND MRS. ANSON PHELPS STOKES

June, 1913

STOKES RECORDS

NOTES

REGARDING THE ANCESTRY AND LIVES OF
ANSON PHELPS STOKES
AND
HELEN LOUISA (PHELPS) STOKES

BY
ANSON PHELPS STOKES

IN FOUR VOLUMES

VOLUME III



Arms on silverware brought to America
by Thomas Stokes
in 1793

NEW YORK
PRIVATELY PRINTED FOR THE FAMILY
1915

Copyright, 1915, by
HELEN L. PHELPS STOKES

CONTENTS

LIVES OF ANSON PHELPS STOKES AND HELEN LOUISA (PHELPS)	PAGE
STOKES FROM 1888 TO 1913	I
LAST ILLNESS AND DEATH OF ANSON PHELPS STOKES	154
EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS RECEIVED BY THE FAMILY FROM	
FRIENDS	163

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Mr. and Mrs. Anson Phelps Stokes, June, 1913	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Mr. and Mrs. Anson Phelps Stokes, 1890	4
Anson Phelps Stokes in court dress	8
Sarah Phelps Stokes in presentation dress	10
Helen Phelps Stokes in presentation dress	10
The Homestead, Lenox	<i>second plate</i> . 10
The Homestead, Hall	<i>second plate</i> . 10
Lawn Party, Lenox	13
Flower Parade, Lenox	13
No. 229 Madison Avenue, residence of Anson Phelps Stokes	14
Dingley Hall, Market Harborough, England	16
Carrie and Mildred Stokes at Dingley	19
Anson Phelps Stokes mounted on "Dingley"	21
Family Groups at Dingley Hall, 1890	22
Baroness Halkett, 1892	29
Sarah Phelps Stokes, from a portrait by Mrs. Loop	33
Helen Phelps Stokes, portrait by Benjamin Porter	33
Letter from Hon. William Walter Phelps, 1892	40
View from Shadow Brook, Lenox	42
Letter from President Cleveland, 1892	44
Ethel V. Phelps Stokes, 1893, portrait by Ellis Roberts	46
Coaching Party, Anson Phelps Stokes driving	<i>second plate</i> . 46
The Homestead, after addition of Ball-room and Library	48
No. 229 Madison Avenue, Dining-room and Library	49
Shadow Brook, Lenox	50
Shadow Brook, Main Entrance	51
Mr. and Mrs. I. N. Phelps Stokes, 1895	52
Mr. and Mrs. John Sherman Hoyt, 1895	<i>second plate</i> . 52
Anson Phelps Stokes, Jr.	54
New Year's Party at Shadow Brook, 1894-5	<i>second plate</i> . 54
Residence of Anson Phelps Stokes, Jr., at New Haven	56
Caricature of Anson Phelps Stokes, Jr.	58
Caricature of I. N. Phelps Stokes	58

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
St. Regis Yacht Club, Birch Island	63
Birch Island—the <i>Shadow</i>	68
Birch Island—Boat-racing	69
Shadow Brook, Ball-room and Entrance Hall	70
Shadow Brook, Ball-room and Morning-room	71
Shadow Brook, Approach from West	76
Shadow Brook, South Front	78
Shadow Brook, Library and Staircase Hall	79
Letter from Ex-President Cleveland, 1900	81
Anson Phelps Stokes on the <i>Mermaid</i>	82
Birch Island, Boat-house, built 1892	89
Birch Island, Sitting-room, built 1887	89
Mr. and Mrs. Anson Phelps Stokes playing cards in camp	99
Brick House, South Front	100
Brick House, Entrance Drive and Entrance Gate	101
Moro Castle, San Juan, Porto Rico	102
Porto Rican Children	102
St. Thomas (Charlotte Amalia)	103
Among the Virgin Islands	103
The Pitons	104
Yacht Race at Castries	104
St. George, Grenada	105
St. George, Grenada, View from Government House	105
St. Pierre, before the eruption	106
St. Pierre, after the destruction	106
Santo Domingo	107
Port Antonio, Jamaica	108
Port Antonio, View of Inner Harbor from Hotel	108
Scene near Port Antonio	109
Washing Clothes in Jamaica	109
<i>Sea Fox</i> in racing trim	110
<i>Sea Fox</i> in cruising trim	111
<i>Sea Fox</i> sailing with small awning set	111
Mr. and Mrs. Robert Hunter, 1903	112
Brick House, looking east toward the Summer House	<i>second plate</i> 112
Brick House, looking east	<i>second plate</i> 112
Family Group at Birch Island, 1904	115
Brick House, Living-room and Entrance Hall	116
Brick House, Dining-room and Library	117

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Mr. and Mrs. James Stokes	119
Letter from Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll, 1905	120
Mrs. J. G. Phelps Stokes, 1913	122
No. 230 Madison Avenue <i>second plate</i>	122
The <i>Ultima</i> , Globuloid Naval Battery	124
The <i>Ultima</i> , Globuloid Naval Battery, deck view	125
Birch Island, Living-room	126
Birch Island, Main Cabin	126
Birch Island, Main Cabin	127
Birch Island, Main Cabin Porch	127
Family Group in Dining-room, Birch Island, 1906	128
Family Group, Birch Island, 1907	130
Dr. and Mrs. Ransom Spafard Hooker, 1907 <i>second plate</i>	130
Mrs. Ransom Spafard Hooker in wedding dress	132
St. Paul's Chapel, Columbia University <i>second plate</i>	132
Our Packard Touring Car, 1908	134
Mrs. I. N. Phelps Stokes	137
Birch Island, the Study	138
Birch Island, the Boat-house	138
Birch Island, looking south	139
Birch Island, near the Tennis Court	139
Mr. and Mrs. John Sherman Hoyt	140
Helen Phelps Stokes	143
Baroness Halkett	147
Family Group at Brick House (Thanksgiving, 1912)	149
Mrs. Anson Phelps Stokes, Jr., 1913	150
Villa Montfleury, Cannes, France <i>second plate</i>	150
Greensted Church, Greensted, England	153
Mr. and Mrs. Anson Phelps Stokes at Palm Beach, 1913	154
Mrs. Anson Phelps Stokes, February, 1915	156
Mr. Anson Phelps Stokes, June, 1913 <i>second plate</i>	156
James Graham Phelps Stokes, 1907	158
Isaac Newton Phelps Stokes, 1910	158
Rev. Anson Phelps Stokes, Jr., 1913 <i>second plate</i>	158
Harold Phelps Stokes, 1909 <i>second plate</i>	158
Poem in handwriting of Anson Phelps Stokes	162

LIVES OF
ANSON PHELPS STOKES
AND
HELEN LOUISA (PHELPS) STOKES

AFTER THE DEATH OF I. N. PHELPS
AUGUST 1, 1888

LIVES OF
ANSON PHELPS STOKES
AND
HELEN LOUISA (PHELPS) STOKES

AFTER THE DEATH OF I. N. PHELPS

1888

September 6th, I attended the great Thurman¹ mass meeting in Madison Square Garden. The hall, which then occupied the entire space between Madison and Fourth Avenues, and Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh Streets, was densely packed, thousands had to stand, and there were great overflow meetings outside. It was a hot night. I sat on the platform between ex-Governor Hill and Hon. Abram S. Hewitt. Thurman was ill and unable to speak more than a few words. Hill made an able speech. There were then calls for Mr. Hewitt and for me. Governor Flower, the chairman, came and said we must speak. Hewitt said he was unable to speak. I spoke for about ten minutes, having to yell at the top of my voice. When I left the rostrum, I was about as wet as if I had been overboard.

Governor Flower introduced me as president of the Reform Club, and I spoke in part as follows:

"Fellow-citizens:

"It is a condition, and not a theory, that now confronts us. What is that condition? It can be stated in a few words. The Government of the United States has taken from you—from the people of these United States—a hundred millions of money for which they have no use.

¹ Allen G. Thurman was the Democratic candidate for Vice-President in the second Cleveland election.

STOKES RECORDS

"This is the annual unnecessary tribute which you are called upon to pay to comply with Republican claims upon your purses.

"Now the protectionist theorist says if you could only understand his theory you would understand that we can only make ourselves richer by taxing ourselves unnecessarily.

"We ask how this can be so, and this protectionist theorist tells us that by this unnecessary taxation everything will be made high and scarce, and in that way the poor will be made richer and the people generally made happier.

"Now all parties in these United States have declared that taxes that have been laid are not necessary; that they are to be reduced, and platforms of all parties have plainly stated this. . . . Why do we honor Grover Cleveland? Because he has shown himself a man to us at the right time.

"He has shown himself to be the right man in the right place, and we mean to keep him there. I cannot refuse when I am called upon to stand up and bear testimony to what I believe to be the rights of the people. I do not come here to speak of parties and logic and philosophy and logic in politics.

"I hope that sometime we will find that logic and philosophy will have their free scope and will have an opportunity in this land that will encourage young men of thought and the people generally to be interested in politics, not for the money that is in it, but for the good they can do their fellow-citizens. I believe that this country can be relieved of some of the taxation on raw materials.

"When we have free wool and have seen the prosperity of the manufacturers and the benefits to the working-men that will be derived from the increased labor in our mills, I believe that other industries will claim raw materials, and that the advantages will be very plainly seen. I shall not now discuss the tariff.

"I came here for the purpose of honoring our distinguished fellow-citizen and friend and I find that, owing to his being suddenly called away by illness from us, others will have to speak. I only want to say that we must all feel encouraged by this tremendous gathering. There has never been in New York its equal, I believe, and I feel that we are now on a march to victory."

Next day a friend of ex-Governor Hill called to see me on the ex-Governor's behalf, but I told him frankly that I was opposed to much of the ex-Governor's political course.

I have been indisposed to political life, because it is here commonly sordid, interferes with freedom of conscience and of thought and of expression and of action, and often brings unpleasant and immoral associations; and I have felt that I could be more useful working non-politically for civil service reform, free trade, etc., and bringing up my children to be good citizens. I remember hearing my father say that his uncle, Judge William Armstrong Stokes, resigned from the New York legislature because he could not conscientiously enter a caucus. Judge Stokes said at that time that a Christian could not be a politician. I do not wish to be understood as fully endorsing this view.

MELTON MOWBRAY

I was once asked to receive a committee that would offer me a nomination for Congress in an election in which I was assured of success, but I declined, knowing that pledges would be required.

September 11th. Applied to court to be relieved from the care of the Lusk Estate,¹ of which my father-in-law and I were the trustees.

October 8th. We had a meeting of the executors and trustees of the Phelps Estate, and I was appointed chairman of the trustees.

October 17th. I presided and spoke at the Reform Club meeting at Cooper Union. A. A. Low made an address.

October 27th. I sailed with my family, except Newton and Graham, for England. Newton was at Harvard. Graham was at Berkeley School, New York.

Went for the hunting to Melton Mowbray. We occupied substantially the whole of Harborough Inn there, which had been engaged for me. Found six hunters and a trap horse ready for me on my arrival Saturday evening, so that I was able to go to Kirby Gate and attend the opening meet of the Quorn hunt on Monday morning. The first meet of the Quorn is always at Kirby Gate, and on the first Monday in November. I had hired the horses from Haines, the Leicester dealer.

November 12th. With Quorn at Wyneswold, got my first brush.

Made many pleasant acquaintances in the Quorn and neighboring hunts; among these, Mr. William Beaumont Lubbock, Captain King King, Lord William Bentinck and Mr. Forbes Morgan. My wife and I spent a night at Mr. Lauderdale Duncan's at Knossington Grange. The meet next morning was near there, at Ranksborough Gorse, and I was reminded of the very spirited verses, *The Run from Ranksborough Gorse*,² as the run that day was over much of the same ground and down the valley of the Whissendine.

¹ Sylvester Lusk, of Enfield, was my wife's grandfather, a man of large estate for his times. See Vol. I, p. 186; also Vol. II.

² One of the verses is:

"And oh! ye descendants of upper topsawyers,
By your lives to the world their example enforce:
Be ye landlords or parsons or farmers or lawyers,
Ride straight as they rode it at Ranksborough Gorse."

STOKES RECORDS

I greatly enjoyed the hunting, the English country, the pleasant companionship and the much needed change from business life and the bothers connected with the details of the management of estates of which I was a trustee.

For a man who is well mounted and can ride to hounds, there is no sport quite equal to fox-hunting in the Midlands.

Later in the winter we went to Pau, where I had sent a couple of Irish hunters from England.¹ We had rooms at the Hôtel de France.

At Pau I was one of a committee that gave a ball in the Château Henri IV, which the government permitted us to use, upon our agreeing that any profits should go to charity. We installed electric light, which showed the tapestry beautifully. A Portuguese nobleman, a descendant of Henry IV, stood for a time near the king's statue, and the resemblance was most striking. He wore the same costume.

An acquaintance, who sat at our supper table, told me he was to act as second, the next morning, in a duel between a friend and a man who had given offense by writing his name over this friend's name on the dancing card of a lady friend of ours. The next morning it was found that the offender had fled.

1889

I had to make a short business visit to New York, where the Stokes Building, 45, 47 and 49 Cedar Street, was being built, and to Lenox. I arrived in New York per *Umbria*, January 5th, and sailed per *City of Paris* January 15th.

Returned to Pau,² where I found Baron Halkett attentive to my daughter Sarah. Went with my family to Cannes. My wife and Sarah, Helen and Anson went with me to Florence. My wife re-

¹ I afterwards used these mares as leaders in a coach I drove in England, and later took them to America, where I and my family used them under saddle and under harness. We had some good colts from them. One of these, a son of "Lady Melton," caused the loss of my leg.

² While at Pau we received invitations to the wedding breakfast at Dudley House, London, of William D. James, who married Miss Forbes, daughter of Lady Forbes, sister of Lady Dudley. He was youngest son of my uncle, Daniel James. He died in 1912.

MR. AND MRS. ANSON PHELPS STOKES

1890



GREECE

turned to Cannes and remained there with the younger children, and later took them to Paris, then on to London and Bournemouth.

Sarah, Helen, Anson and I went from Florence to Rome and to Brindisi, whence we sailed for Corfu and Patras, where we took train for Athens. In Greece we had exceptional advantages, as Professor J. P. Mahaffy¹ and Doctor Charles Waldstein² were with us, and we met many pleasant people. Among others, Professor Schliemann called upon us. Mr. Rennell Rodd and Mr. Haggard and Mr. Harding, English secretaries of legation, also called. Professor Schliemann later proposed to go to the Peloponnesus with my party, but his wife finally dissuaded him. We spent a long time with him in his museum. It had been stated in the newspapers that the necklace which his wife at times wore had belonged to Helen of Troy. I asked about this, but he was unwilling to express a decided opinion. He had an interesting antique portrait of Cleopatra, and asked me if I did not think it resembled his wife.

He showed us a rare copy of a large illustrated book containing many pictures of broken pottery having Hebrew letters engraved on them, and told us that a favorite doctrine of a celebrated German professor was that the original language was Hebrew. Some of his students made rude clay pottery with roughly engraved Hebrew letters and prehistoric reptiles, etc., and after breaking and making the pieces look old, hid them in the earth where they knew excavations were about to be made. The finding of these specimens, which he claimed to prove his theory, delighted the professor, who published a book about it, and sent copies to various scientific societies. When the real story came out, he destroyed all the copies of his learned work that he could get hold of, but this copy escaped and came into possession of Doctor Schliemann.

We dined with the United States minister, Mr. Walker Fearn, and his charming wife and daughters. Mr. Fearn was accredited to Roumania as well as Greece, and Mrs. Fearn had become well ac-

¹ Upon our first meeting Professor Mahaffy, which was on the steamer on our way to Patras, he said he knew at once from my resemblance and from my son Anson's resemblance to the Stokeses of Dublin, that we were of the same family.

² Of King's College, Cambridge, England; afterwards knighted.

STOKES RECORDS

quainted with Carmen Sylva. Having long lived in Athens, they had much information about affairs there.

Professors Mahaffy and Waldstein and the Misses Fearn went with us on an excursion to Philæ. On the way home we stopped at a school where we found the boys reading the *Odyssey*. Baedeker's guide-book, which we had with us, stated that "the chapter on modern Greek had been revised by Professor Mahaffy, the great authority on modern Greek." But in talking with the country schoolmaster, the professor was willing to avail himself of the facility of Miss Fearn in modern colloquial Greek. Miss Fearn had practised for years talking with all sorts and conditions of Greeks to perfect herself in colloquial Greek.¹

We went by steamboat to the wonderfully beautiful port of Nauplia, where we spent the night, and drove next day to Tiryns and Mycenæ, where we were exceedingly interested in explorations which Professor Schliemann had made, and which exposed to view the ancient treasure house of Atrius and Agamemnon. Thence we drove to Corinth, where we experienced an earthquake. Some of the plaster of the ceiling of the room in which Anson and I slept fell, and Anson, at once remembering that I had been suffering from eye trouble, pulled a window curtain over my head to protect my eyes from the dust.

We crossed the Isthmus of Corinth, where there were many Italians working on the canal. Not seeing any Greeks working there, I asked, "Are not Greeks employed as laborers?" and our Greek guide said, "They are too busy." We saw many Greeks, dressed in their showy caps and fustianellos, leaning against sides of houses or walls, apparently not doing any work, unless it was head work, and looking like ballet girls. The fustianello is a petticoat made of white cotton cloth about thirty feet in length, wound many times around the thighs and gathered at the waist. Fustianellos are seen all about, drying.

After returning to Athens,² we took steamer for Smyrna. On board

¹ She afterwards distinguished herself in Greek at Oxford.

² I was a member of the Delphi Excavation Committee, and had planned to visit Delphi, but was not able to do so for want of time.

CONSTANTINOPLE

was a Greek lady, a Mrs. Calapathakes, whom, strangely enough, I had met at my uncle Dodge's in New York, where I remember she wore high up on her arm a remarkable gold bracelet in the shape of a snake.

We went to visit the old city of Ephesus, once a seaport, but now several miles from the Mediterranean. We returned to Smyrna, and took steamer along the coast of Asia Minor to Constantinople, where we found my uncle and aunt Atterbury and their daughter Melissa.

At Constantinople I met the grand vizier¹ and the principal diplomats at dinner at the American minister's.² The grand vizier, with whom I had a long conversation, sitting next to him at table, asked me why our government did not build a palace at Constantinople as the European governments did. He said this was the first time he had dined with an American minister, and that his coachman had had difficulty in finding the American minister's apartment.

Our minister and the British ambassador, Sir William White, with whom we had luncheon, were very good to us. We were invited to join a four days' excursion with the diplomats to Prinkipo and the islands, but had to leave Constantinople too soon.

We attended the *selamlik*, where we had a good view of the sultan. We had a special *iradé* to visit the treasury, the old harem and the palace, all of which we found interesting. A guard of officers and officials broke the seals from the doors. The quantity and size of the precious stones were astonishing. There was an immense emerald on the front of the turban of each dead sultan. We received refreshments in a summer-house overlooking the Bosphorus, and were rowed in a state barge from the old harem to the palace. After about twelve days in Constantinople we took the Orient Express for Budapest. When we reached Sofia, Prince Ferdinand of Bulgaria came with an escort of cavalry to conduct his mother, the Bourbon Princess Clementine, to the train. He accompanied her on the train for a short distance. The honor of traveling on the same train with royalty was

¹ He looked almost exactly like the Turkish ambassador whom I afterwards saw at a levee in London.

² Mr. Oscar Straus.

STOKES RECORDS

especially impressed upon us by the fact that we could not get any dinner until ten o'clock that night.

We stopped for a few days at Budapest, where I attended an excellent performance of Hungarian opera. The orchestra stalls were only about eighty cents. The performance, including a grand ballet, was exceedingly good.

After a day or two in Vienna, we went to Paris, thence to Thomas's Hotel, Berkeley Square, London, where my wife and four younger children awaited me.

I found I had been elected, May 28th, an honorary member of the Athenæum Club for a month, with notice that my time might be extended if I notified the committee. My election was on nomination of Rev. Professor J. P. Mahaffy.

June 3d. I attended the levee at St. James's. This was not my first levee. For many years I kept court clothes in London, and attended levees when there during the season. My wife and daughters Sarah and Helen were presented at court this spring.

June 5th. We went to the Derby, and I and my wife and Sarah dined in the evening at Mrs. Arthur James's.¹

Went to a number of dinners, among which I remember particularly one given for me, July 1, 1889, at the Garrick Club by Mr. George W. Rusden, where I met a number of literary men, including Mr. Huth, owner of the Huth library.

I also remember a very interesting dinner, June 4th, at the Dilettante Club-room at Willis's, given by the leading members of the Royal Geographical Society. After the dinner they took me with them to the annual meeting of that society at Burlington House, where I met again Admiral McClintock, whom I had seen years before in Bermuda. Professor Nansen gave this evening an account of his trip across Greenland.

At the invitation of Sir Charles Russell, afterwards Lord Russell of Killowen, attended the great Durham-Chetwynd trial. Russell expected this day to make his closing speech for Lord Durham, but

¹ Mr. Arthur James had been my partner and was a son of my uncle and partner Daniel James.

ANSON PHELPS STOKES

In court dress



DURHAM-CHETWYND TRIAL

so much time was consumed in Lord Durham's cross-examination by Sir Henry James, that I had to leave for another engagement before Lord Russell spoke. Lord Durham being in the witness chair, I occupied his seat, which was nearly between Russell and James. I found this trial very interesting. It was at the new court buildings, where Mr. James Lowther, chairman of the Jockey Club, occupied the judge's bench, and presided over the proceedings, as if in a regular court of law, the great court-room being filled with a most fashionable audience. I particularly noticed that Russell and James, the great leaders of the bar, seemed to appear more anxious to have it understood that they were well up in racing matters than that they were learned in the law.

Sir Henry James had been counsel against Durham in the celebrated Durham divorce suit, and he attacked his lordship viciously. At one point he said with a triumphant air, "My lord, I am unable to reconcile what you have just said with your testimony some days ago as follows: . . . How can you explain this?" To which Durham quietly replied: "It is because of your ignorance of racing matters." This nearly brought down the house, but Mr. Lowther checked disorder.

I watched Sir Henry's face, and he paled, showing an emotion which I think he would not have displayed if charged with ignorance of the law.

We had been invited to a party at Sir Charles Russell's house, where we were to meet Mr. and Mrs. Gladstone, but we had a dinner engagement at Sir William McCormac's, and then went on to Lady Kay-Shuttleworth's, and so we did not get to Sir Charles Russell's until Mr. and Mrs. Gladstone were just passing out of the front door as we went in.

One Sunday morning at the Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, my wife and I sat opposite and directly facing Mr. Gladstone across the narrow aisle.

June 9th. Went with my wife and Sarah and Helen to Coton House, Mr. Arthur James's country-seat near Rugby.

STOKES RECORDS

June 18th to 20th. At Ascot.

June 27th. Saw the Queen at Windsor. She walked with difficulty, leaning on a stick.

July 2d. Started on coaching tour to Windsor, Henley (where we attended regatta, 3d, 4th and 5th), Maidenhead, Oxford, Banbury, Kenilworth, Stratford-on-Avon, Worcester, Malvern, Hereford, Monmouth, Tintern Abbey, Chepstow, Bath, Badminton, Trowbridge (near Yate), Shaftesbury, Blandford, Bournemouth (where we arrived Saturday, July 20th), Stonehenge, Amesbury, Salisbury,¹ Winchester (where we stopped for the Goodwood races, July 30th to August 2d). I drove the coach all the way, and at Goodwood drove to the races each day. We saw Arthur James's "Briar Rose" win an important gold cup.²

The Goodwood races are more select than others, and the course is more beautiful. The view in the enclosure, where the luncheons are spread on the grass terraces overlooking the course, is fine. We had various friends with us on the coaching trip. Baron Halkett joined us at Winchester.

August 3d. My wife and I and Sarah and Helen left on our coach with Mr. and Mrs. Arthur James, and drove to Portsea, where we went on board Mr. James's yacht, *Lancashire Witch*, and sailed in her to Cowes. The German emperor arrived, and a procession of government vessels and yachts went to meet him. The *Lancashire Witch* was given a good position on the port bow of the imperial yacht, and we could see the emperor and his staff as we went to Cowes. A number of officers were chatting and laughing when the emperor suddenly appeared, upon which they assumed rigid attitudes, which seemed somewhat strained in a seaway.

August 5th. Attended in the *Lancashire Witch* the great naval review. There was a tremendous crowd of yachts on account of this

¹ Here we met Right Hon. Arthur J. Balfour. I was impressed with the gentleness of his manner. His hand was soft, like a woman's. From newspapers I had obtained the impression that he was rather rough and athletic. Some of the opposition papers called him "The Bloody Balfour."

² The younger children were at Bournemouth with governess and nurse.—H. L. P. S.

SARAH MARIA PHELPS STOKES

HELEN PHELPS STOKES

In presentation dress



THE HOMESTEAD

Lenox, Mass.

THE HOMESTEAD

Hall



AT COWES

great naval review, and, its being Cowes week, for the races. Very few yachts left their anchorages at all, being afraid they would lose their places, and that friends coming to take tea or to dine would be unable to find them.

I remember being struck with the poor little American man-o'-war, the *Enterprise*, I think, which was given an exceedingly good position, but looked so different from the great modern naval vessels. When any of the royalties left the shore to go to visit vessels there would be a salute, in which the American ship would join, firing off a little pop-gun which seemed to say, "Me too." The American ship was just opposite the "Castle."

My wife and I and Sarah and Helen received from four members of the Royal Squadron vouchers for the week for the lawn of Cowes Castle, the club-house of the Royal Squadron, where we usually took tea, as did the royalties and leading people. Each member of the Royal Squadron or Yacht Club can introduce but one friend for Cowes week. Mr. James had intended that I should be elected an honorary member of the Royal Squadron on account of my having been a flag-officer of the New York Yacht Club, but at the only meeting at Cowes he could not get opportunity to propose this, as there was a great discussion about the election of some yacht-owner in whom the prince was interested, and the club had then to adjourn on account of some royal festivities.

I went to Paris for about two days to see the great Exposition. Paris was exceedingly crowded.

August 17th. We sailed from Liverpool. Went to the Appleton house, Lenox, Massachusetts, which we had leased, and where Professor Mahaffy visited us, arriving August 28th. We bought this house that autumn (October 9th) and called it the "Homestead."

This remarkably good specimen of early colonial architecture was built for Miss Appleton by Mr. McKim, of McKim, Mead & White, the celebrated architects. Mr. McKim afterwards married Miss Appleton. The entrance court was around a very large elm tree, which had a seat about it.

STOKES RECORDS

September. Graham entered Yale (Sheffield Scientific).

This was a very gay autumn at Lenox—probably the greatest season they ever had there. We got a tent from New York to use as a dancing-room¹ for a ball which we gave at the Homestead. We lent this tent afterward to Secretary Whitney, who gave a ball at Schermerhorn Hall, using this tent for a supper-room. A ball was also given by the young men of the Lenox colony, who also used the tent for a supper-room.

At the Whitney ball I sat at supper with Mrs. Grover Cleveland, and spent most of the evening with her.

While at Lenox we met many friends and made many acquaintances, and went to many dinners and dances.

I was elected a director of the Lenox Club and president of the Mahkeenac Boating Club, and vestryman in Trinity Church, Lenox. We greatly enjoyed ourselves at Lenox, both when living at the Homestead and at Shadow Brook.² We regretted leaving so many pleasant friends and associates in the Berkshires.³

1890

I remember a very interesting Twelfth Night celebration at the Century Club, January 6th. It was much more elaborate than we had been able to give when we were in the old Century Club-house in Sixteenth Street.

February 11th. Sarah was married at the Church of the Heavenly Rest by Bishop Potter, assisted by the Rev. D. Parker Morgan, to Hugh Colin Gustav George, Baron Halkett, of London and Felsdorfermuhlen, Hanover. He was born 15th April, 1861. His father had been prime minister of Hanover, and his great-grandfather was the Colonel Halkett of the Hanoverian auxiliaries who personally

¹ We afterwards added a wing giving a ball-room down-stairs, with bedrooms above, and we made much use of this large room.—H. L. P. S.

² Our reasons for moving to Noroton after the loss of my leg are given on p. 99.

³ Among friends having homes in the Berkshires were the John Sloanes, the William Sloanes, John E. Parsons, Morris K. Jesup, Charles Lanier, John S. Barnes, George Morgan, Dr. Francis Kinnicutt, Dr. Richard Greenleaf, David Lydig, William Schermerhorn, John Kane and others.—H. L. P. S.



LAWN PARTY

Lenox

FLOWER PARADE

Lenox

COMTE DE PARIS

captured the French General Cambronne, commander of the Imperial Guard, at Waterloo. At the annual Waterloo dinner the Duke of Wellington used to drink to the memory of brave Colonel Halkett. Hugh's uncle was colonel of the Coldstream Guards. One of his ancestors was Mary Seton, lady in waiting to Mary Queen of Scots.¹ He owned Felsdorfermuhlen, but lived in Curzon Street, London.

We lived this winter, 1889-90, at 616 Fifth Avenue, while the Phelps house alterations were being finished. The wedding breakfast was in the library at 229 Madison Avenue,² where the extensive alterations were not quite complete.

President and Mrs. Cleveland dined with us in February; also Mr. and Mrs. Walker Fearn.

In March we moved to 229 Madison Avenue.³ Later went to Lenox and to camp, and returned in September to Lenox.

Colonel Auchmuty had long led the flower parade which had become a notable annual function at Lenox. But when he could no longer ride, I had, at his suggestion, been appointed to lead, which I did for a number of years until we moved to Shadow Brook. The ladies, assisted by gentlemen friends, dressed their village carts in flowers with much taste.

In October I met the Comte de Paris and his suite at General Alexander Webb's. General Webb wanted Messrs. Marshall, Lanier and me to give a dinner to the comte, having reference to the French Relief Committee, of which we had been the members, and had had communications with the comte and comtesse regarding distribution of relief in France at the time of the siege of Paris. We felt, however, that we were no longer in office, and had no right, as a commit-

¹ He had some old silver belonging to Queen Mary, including a tankard which had been altered into a teapot.

² My wife had ordered from Frulini of Florence a mahogany library, but the ceiling and some other parts did not come in time. So a temporary finish was made for the wedding breakfast by covering the walls with evergreens.

³ These three houses (see illustration) were built in 1854, by Isaac N. Phelps, on the corner of Thirty-seventh Street; John Jay Phelps (my father's partner), on the corner of Thirty-sixth Street; and William E. Dodge (who married Melissa Phelps, daughter of Anson Greene Phelps), in the middle. At that time Madison Avenue extended only to Forty-second Street, and friends thought my father crazy to move so far up-town.—H. L. P. S.

STOKES RECORDS

tee of the Chamber of Commerce, to give a dinner which might appear to have political significance. I would have given a private dinner for his Royal Highness and suite, but could not do so, as we were about going abroad.¹

We arranged this autumn for large additions to the Homestead, Lenox.

October 25th. Sailed for England per Cunard boat with family, except Newton, who had arranged with the Harvard authorities to spend his senior year in study abroad, and Graham, who was at Yale.

I had a very pleasant winter, 1890-1, near Market Harborough, at Dingley,² which I had hired from Lord Downe for the hunting season. We went to numerous dinners, and when the hunting was stopped by frost had shooting. Had two shoots at Dingley, where I had taken the shooting over 1500 acres of Dingley property. Made many pleasant acquaintances and friends. Remember a very pleasant shoot at Rockingham Castle.³ Later, Helen and I spent a night there.

¹ Some years after this I met at dinner, in London, the Duc d'Orléans, who was very polite to me. At this dinner I remember my daughter Ethel was taken down by the Duc de Luynes. When the Duc d'Orléans was leaving in the evening he crossed the room and came over and shook hands with me. His aide came back from the door, and said to me, "Will you be riding in the park at eleven to-morrow?" I did not remember that it was etiquette to consider this as a royal command, so I explained that I had another engagement. I met the duke again later at Mrs. Ronalds's.

I had had after dinner some talk with the duke about his visit in America and about General McClellan, who was a great friend of his father, the Comte de Paris, and of my father. At the time I was expecting to go abroad with the French Relief Committee, General McClellan came to see me and said that his correspondence with the comte had been tampered with in the mails, and he wanted to know if I would take a letter and put it into the comte's hands. I said I would be happy to do so. When I found that I could not go, I explained to the general that he could give the letter to Mr. Charles Lanier, who was the member of our committee that would go. I have no doubt he did so. Lanier went abroad and met the comte and comtesse, and received a letter from his Royal Highness which was of use to him in France.

² Dingley Hall was formerly a commandery of the Knights of St. John of Malta. The towers and cloister are of the twelfth century. The hall is Elizabethan, twenty-six feet high, and with gallery. There was stabling for about thirty horses. I brought six from America and bought a lot of English and Irish hunters.

³ One incident was not so pleasant. I was standing in a wood on the steep side of a hill, when both barrels of a gun were discharged a little below me, the shot from one barrel striking the bushes close on my left, and the shot from the other barrel striking close on my right. My valet, Barton, stood just behind me, carrying my spare cartridges.

Rockingham Castle was built by William the Conqueror, who appointed a constable named Watson, to whom he afterwards gave it. It has belonged ever since to Watson's heirs of that name. They have repeatedly been offered titles but have declined, preferring the old name of Mr. Watson of Rockingham. We greatly liked the Watsons and the

No. 229 MADISON AVENUE, RESIDENCE OF ANSON PHELPS STOKES

Residence of William E. Dodge

Residence of J. Pierpont Morgan



DINGLEY

The old church at Dingley stands in the park, and we occupied the two front pews, which were the Hall pews. When the Athanasian Creed was said, I remained seated and my family followed my example. This led to the following correspondence. The fact that a severe frost stopped the hunting did not lead the Rev. Mr. Vivian E. Skrine to go in for heresy-hunting, for he was a non-hunting clergyman. He was a very good fellow. Canon Smith, of the neighboring parish, also became interested in our discussion.

"DINGLEY RECTORY, Jan. 6, 1891.

"*Dear Mr. Stokes:*

"I send you herewith two small books which appeared in defense of the Athanasian Creed at the time that Mr. Ffoulkes had made his odd guess of a Carlovingian date. In looking over them again myself, I am surprised to find that the probability of even an Athanasian origin is so strong. Professor Brewer's book I have borrowed from Canon Yates of Cottingham. Canon Maccoll's I had read several years ago, and almost forgotten. I see that the question of the 'double procession' is not considered to be touched on by the Creed, which seems to be proved also by the fact of its reception by the Eastern Church. If it were a late invention, it seems hard to explain why it has almost entirely omitted any dogmatic statements about the Holy Ghost, on which point it contrasts remarkably with the Nicene. Were it even as recent as Alcuin, we could hardly now give up its use, after it has been so long accepted in the Western Church, without denying its teaching, which we have expressly declared in the Articles to be founded on most certain warrants of Holy Scripture. To omit the damnatory clause would be to introduce a new creed, and to make it permissive only would be equivalent to omitting it. Our branch of the church has now decided, after a strong attack upon it, and a review of the whole position, that it is to be retained, and its hardest sayings do not seem to exceed 'He that believeth not shall be damned,' but it does make it very necessary to define the meaning of 'not believing.'

"Hoping you will excuse my troubling you with these,

"Believe me,

"Yours very truly,

"VIVIAN E. SKRINE."

"DINGLEY HALL, MARKET HARBOROUGH, January 11, 1891.

"*My dear Mr. Skrine:*

"I duly received your kind note of the 6th inst., with the books of Professor J. S. Brewer on the Athanasian Creed, and of Canon Maccoll, *The Damnatory Clauses of the Athanasian Creed Rationally Explained*. Having to go to town, I was not able to look at these books until last evening.

"I am not a theologian, and I am not acquainted with the literature of the Athana-

Capel-Brookes, who lived near them. Lady Capel-Brooke was Mrs. Watson's sister. Taking luncheon at her house, I found Lady Capel-Brooke knew much of early Massachusetts history. She showed me a copy of the *Life of Sir Henry Vane*, who was, I think, an ancestor.

STOKES RECORDS

sian Creed. Indeed, I last night read from these two books more than I had ever before read regarding this Creed, and I feel much indebted to you and to Canon Yates for selecting and so kindly sending to me these works, which I suppose best present what has been said in defense of this Creed, which the Church of England alone uses in public services.

"I note carefully what you write, that 'we [the Church of England] could hardly now give up its use, after it has been so long accepted in the Western Church, without denying its teaching.'

"*But this is precisely what my own church, the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States, has done.* The practical question for me appears to be whether I, a communicant in the Protestant Episcopal Church, ought to appear to join in the solemn public recital of this Creed which my church has rejected, and which appears to me repugnant to the teachings of the Bible, or whether I ought rather to remain quietly seated while it is being said when I am present in an English church?

"I trust you will believe that only the paramount obligation of conscience makes me willing to appear wanting in conformity to general usage on such occasions, and I know that only a regard for what you consider your duty could make you willing to use such damnatory language against my church and me, who, according to your judgment, as quoted above from your letter, deny the teachings of the Athanasian Creed.

"It appears *from the books you have sent me* that a number of your own bishops, deans, regii professors of theology and other eminent authorities in your own church publicly condemn the Athanasian Creed as not fit to be read in the public congregation, and that this is the general judgment of Christendom. Canon Swainson says the Athanasian Creed savors of heresy.

"The Dean of Canterbury says, 'It is in violation of church principles and condemned in the severest manner by the highest ecclesiastical authority.'

"The Dean of Westminster says, 'It is avowedly heretical, false, uncharitable and unchristian.'

"Canon Maccoll, its champion, himself, in his book which you have sent me, admits that the Athanasian Creed has never received the sanction of any general council, that it is never recited in a mixed congregation in any other church than in the Church of England, that it is rejected by the Church of Ireland and by other Protestant churches, and that its use is not imperative in the laity of the Anglican Church, and adds, 'The only creed which is, properly speaking, imperative in our laity is the Apostles' Creed.'

"These arguments against the use of this Creed I have drawn from the admissions of its advocates in the two books which you have sent me. I have here almost none of the works of those who oppose the Athanasian Creed. I find, among the books left by Lord Downe, Vaughan's defense of the Athanasian Creed, but he admits that the Apostles' Creed 'better represents, no doubt, the Gospel as it came from heaven,' and he, like other apologists for the Creed, appears to claim that some of its words may be used in a non-natural sense.

"I find here also Haydn's *Dictionary of Dates*, and under the title Athanasian Creed, the following: 'Lumby, in *History of the Creed* (1874), asserts that this Creed, beginning "Quicumque vult," was not written by Athanasius. . . .'

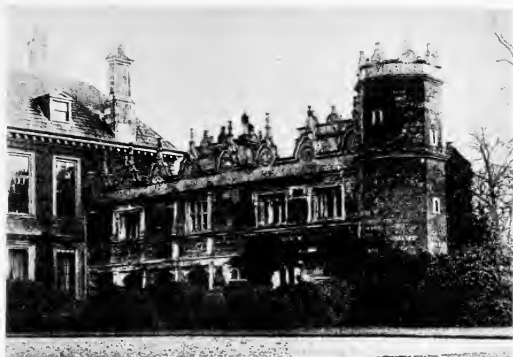
"This Creed asserts the procession of the Holy Ghost from the Father and the Son.

"Much agitation against the general use of this Creed has arisen in the Church of England among both the clergy and laity, 1870-73. Modifications approved by several bishops were negatived by the lower house in convocation (62-7) early in May, 1872. The vote was rejected by the bishops, and the agitation continued. 'In a letter to the Earl of Shaftesbury, 22 July, 1872, the Archbishops of Canterbury and York expressed



DINGLEY HALL

Market Harborough, England



ATHANASIAN CREED

their hope of devising a way for rendering the reading of the Creed during public worship not compulsory.' Your quotation, 'He that believeth not shall be damned,' applies only to those who reject the Gospel of Glad Tidings, which is a very different thing from the Athanasian Creed.

"The Athanasian Creed declares faith to be greater than charity. It casts out those who are weak in the faith, and those who have not very acute intellects. It promotes doubtful disputations which gender strifes.

"It adds to the commandments of God the inventions and the doubtful deductions of men.

"No one pretends that it is of divine or of apostolic authorship, or that it has even received the sanction of any general council. Do not the Greek, the Roman, the Presbyterian and all other churches except the Church of England practically deny that this Creed is before all things necessary to salvation, for they do not teach it to the common people? You will not claim that the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States has less rightful authority over its communicants than your church has, nor that saving faith is a local matter.

"I fail to see that the use of the Athanasian Creed can be binding upon a lay communicant of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States. But I thank you most sincerely for the kind interest and faithfulness you have shown in trying to make me see the matter differently, as you esteem it so important.

"It appears that, doubtless for some all-wise purpose, God in his revealed word has left some things so indistinct that their importance or relative importance is not agreed upon by men of equal learning, wisdom, piety and authority in the different churches and countries of this world, but there is a country where all will be made plain. With a sufficient belief in the Apostles' Creed, and confident trust in the mercy of God and in the merits of our Saviour, I look forward to the time when you and I will see alike, when, with all who love the Lord in sincerity and truth, we shall meet where faith will have given place to sight.

"Yours very truly,

"ANSON PHELPS STOKES."

"DINGLEY RECTORY, January 12, 1891.

"*Dear Mr. Stokes:*

"I am afraid there is not time, as I am starting for town, to go at all fully into your kind and impartial letter, nor could I do much more than repeat what you have already seen in the books which I sent. But I must not leave you under the impression that the Church of England anathematizes those who do not accept the Athanasian Creed's damnatory clauses. To accept the Catholic faith and to accept the damnatory clauses are two totally different things. The American Church and the Irish also accept the Catholic faith as stated in the Athanasian Creed,—i.e., its statements about the Trinity and the incarnation,—and both are in full communion with ourselves. It is no necessary article of our faith that we must believe in the damnation of others, so not to believe in the damnatory clauses does not cut off a church or an individual from us, at any rate. All that we believe about those clauses is that obstinate rejection of the truths of the Holy Trinity and our Lord's incarnation, after full means of knowing have been given, is as dangerous as, *e.g.*, murder or blasphemy or any other grievous sin, if not repented of. No one can suppose that we condemn those who are ignorant or desiring to believe. The mere historical question is not, I believe, really of importance to those who dislike the Creed. If it were certain that it were the work of Athanasius, it would

STOKES RECORDS

have been equally offensive to Dean Stanley, etc., who, if they really meant all they said about it, ought to have retired from the ministry and emoluments of the English Church when it was decided to retain the Creed. Pusey, Liddon and many others would have done so had it been rejected. The reason why it is not read publicly in other churches is evident from what Newman says; the Holy Communion service, in which it does not occur, is the only publicly used service in the Church of Rome, and I think in that of Greece also. It is only those churches which have followed us that have converted the daily offices for the clergy and 'religious bodies' into ordinary services for the laity. We feel that to give up a creed which for centuries has been used is very near to denying its teaching, and we believe that the various errors which it (not the damnatory clauses) condemns, are as likely to be revived now as they were of old. There has not yet been time enough to see what effect the absence of the Creed may have in Ireland or America, but to have given it up in England would have been a gain only to those who were anxious to explain away the Trinity and the divine nature of our Lord. I agree with you to a great extent in shrinking from the damnatory language; it is what we must say trembling. I can even wish that eternal punishment may bear the sense which Canon Farrar puts upon it, and that eventually goodness may triumph by absorbing even the wicked, though I cannot yet see for certain that the Bible means that. You will see, then, that I do not think that even the common view of eternal punishment is essential to the Christian faith, as it is certainly not mentioned in the other Christian creeds. But still I do believe that whatever the Bible means about that is represented in the Athanasian Creed. That Creed seems to me to state, of course in very precise theological language, what our Lord and his apostles taught about the nature of the Godhead and the Divine Son, which I take to be the Gospel. To this it adds a most solemn warning against those who should impenitently reject this teaching. This warning seems to me to answer to that which I mentioned before, or to that in Revelation xxii, 19, and others in Holy Writ. They are all terrible and to some extent mysterious, but with these before me in the Bible, I do not see how I can complain of the statements in the Athanasian Creed, though it is a comfort to be able to put on them the meaning that I have mentioned. I have, after all, written more than I meant, but I do want you to see that we do not condemn those who cannot use the Athanasian Creed on account of its damnatory clauses, while they are really quite at one with us as to the rest of its teaching. I enclose a book by the Charity Organization Society on Mr. Booth's scheme, in case you have not seen it, which will give you, I think, the objections to it put in the clearest way. You perhaps know that we have a church army which had begun the same kind of work before General Booth thought of his scheme.

"Believe me,

"Yours very truly,

"VIVIAN E. SKRINE."

"DINGLEY HALL, MARKET HARBOROUGH, Jan. 13, 1891.

"*My dear Mr. Skrine:*

"I have your kind letter of the 12th, and its contents have my very careful attention. I should wish to follow your teachings so far as I can. To illustrate my difficulty, permit me to present in one column some extracts from your last letter, and in a parallel column some extracts from your letter of the 6th inst., with some extracts from the Athanasian Creed and from the third chapter of St. John's Gospel, and a few questions that present difficulties to my lay mind:



CARRIE AND MILDRED AT DINGLEY

•

ATHANASIAN CREED

"From your letter, Jan. 12, 1891.

"'But I must not leave you under the impression that the Church of England anathematizes those who do not accept the Athanasian Creed's damnatory clauses. To accept the Catholic faith and to accept the damnatory clauses are two totally different things.'

"'No one can suppose that we condemn those who are ignorant.'

"'I agree with you to a great extent in shrinking from the damnatory language; it is what we must say trembling.'

"'I can even wish that eternal punishment may bear the sense which Canon Farrar puts upon it, and that eventually goodness may triumph by absorbing even the wicked, though I cannot yet see for certain that the Bible means that.'

"From your letter, Jan. 12, 1891.

"'You will see, then, that I do not think that even the common view of eternal punishment is essential to the Christian faith, as it is certainly not mentioned in the other Christian creeds.'

"From the Athanasian Creed as found in your Prayer Book and used by you.

"'Whosoever will be saved, before all things it is necessary that he hold the Catholic faith. Which faith except every one do keep whole and undefiled, without doubt he shall perish everlastingly.'

"From your letter of January 6, 1891.

"'To omit the damnatory clause would be to introduce a new creed.'

"'Are not damnatory clauses in the beginning, in the middle and in the end of this Creed?

"From the Athanasian Creed.

"'Which faith except every one do keep whole and undefiled, without doubt he shall perish everlastingly.'

"From our Lord's own words as quoted in third chapter of John:

"'That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.' 'He that believeth on him is not condemned.' 'He that believeth in the Son hath everlasting life.'

"'Is it not natural that one should tremble and shrink when demanding a price for salvation so far in excess of that named by our Lord? Did Athanasius hold this view? Is this the true sense of the words as understood and intended by the author of this Creed?

"'Does the Athanasian Creed mean by 'perish everlastingly,' 'be absorbed by goodness'?

"'Is this argument in favor of the use of the Athanasian Creed?

STOKES RECORDS

" 'I do not see how I can complain of the statements in the Athanasian Creed, though it is a comfort to be able to put on them the meaning that I have mentioned.'

"When the Athanasian Creed uses such expressions, as 'shall perish everlastingly,' 'cannot be saved,' etc., does it not go beyond the Bible word 'damned,' a meaning of which is 'condemned'?

"Is the meaning you mention put upon the words by the English Church, and do the hearers so understand it?

"From your letter, Jan. 6, 1891.

" 'We do not condemn those who cannot use the Athanasian Creed on account of its damnatory clauses, while they are really quite at one with us as to the rest of its teachings.'

" 'To omit the damnatory clause would be to introduce a new creed. We could hardly now give up its use, after it has been so long accepted in the Western Church, without denying its teaching.'

"Jan. 13, 1891.

"You also say in your letter, Jan. 6, 1891: "to make it permissory only would be equivalent to omitting it."

"Haydn's *Dictionary of Dates*, article Athanasian Creed, says: 'In a letter to the Earl of Shaftesbury, 22 July, 1872, the Archbishops of Canterbury and York expressed their hope of devising a way for rendering the reading of the Creed during public worship not compulsory.'

"If I follow the teachings of your letters, am I not bound to believe that to omit the damnatory clause would be to introduce a new creed; that to deny the Athanasian Creed is to perish everlastingly; that to give up the use of the Athanasian Creed is to deny its teachings; that to make it permissory only would be to give up its use?

"Where does this place the archbishops of your church who have agreed to try to make it permissory only?

"I must hesitate to follow your teachings regarding this Creed, and I remain,

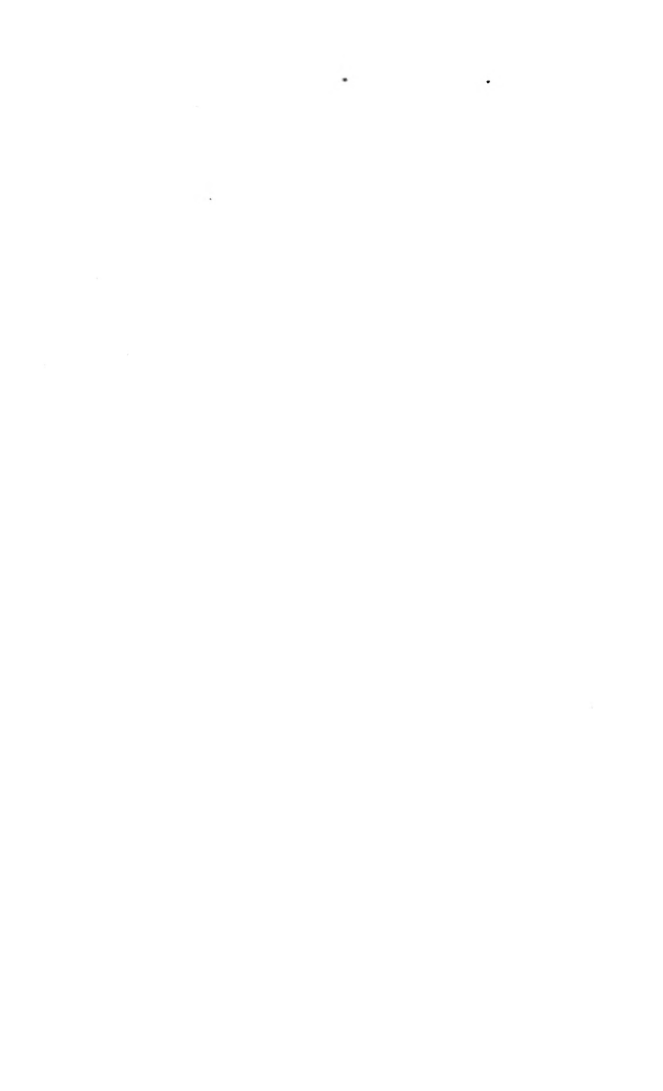
"Very sincerely yours,

"ANSON PHELPS STOKES."

One night at a ball at Lord Spencer's, Althorp House, I took Mrs. Pender, a cousin of Lady Spencer, in to supper, and sat at table on the left hand of Princess May of Teck, afterwards Duchess of York and Princess of Wales, and now Queen of England. I drove twenty-two miles to this ball. My wife and daughters thought it too far and too cold to go.

Newton arrived from Spain in time for Christmas dinner,¹ and Graham came over for the Christmas holidays.

¹ At the hotel in Spain Newton had been misinformed as to the hour of leaving of the last train which would bring him to Dingley in time for Christmas dinner, so had to rush to the station in his bedroom slippers, leaving his belongings to be packed and sent after him.—H. L. P. S.





•

“DINGLEY”

The finest hunter I ever owned. I bought him from Mr. Leacock
by advice of Miss Naylor

HUNTING

The neighborhood of Dingley is, I think, the best in the world for fox-hunting. The Pytchley, the Woodland Pytchley, the Fernie and the Quorn hunts are all easily accessible. There are more fine places in Northamptonshire than in any other county, and excellent and most hospitable society. The jumps are often big (one needs two horses a day), but there are few bullfinches and few oak or ash oxers. The oxers are mostly of large wire which the committee wind up before the commencement of the hunting season. The Pytchley hunt is the most fashionable in England. If the late king, when Prince of Wales, had continued to hunt, it is thought he would have purchased Dingley. But Lord Palmerston thought it wiser for the prince to go in for shooting in Norfolkshire, and Sandringham was purchased.

Many ladies hunt with the Pytchley, some of them the best riders in England, among them the "Girl in the Brown Habit" of Mrs. Edward Kennard's¹ story, who was Miss Morgan, a niece of Lord Tredegar. I was riding with her when a man coming around a corner collided with her horse, knocking it down. I jumped off to help her, but she sprang into the saddle herself, asking me, "Am I marked?" I told her I thought not. Her face was cut and bruised, but the marks disappeared in a few days. Another of the best lady riders was Miss Naylor of Kelmarsh.

This hunt is especially polite to ladies, giving way to them, holding gates, etc. It is also worthy of remark that in this, and in other principal hunts, if an American rides fairly straight he gets more praise than an Englishman does, and if he observes *les convenances*, brings proper introductions, goes to court, etc., he is welcome. Of course he must not carry a malacca crop, nor use a saddle-cloth, nor rush by a man who has got off to open a gate, nor let a gate slam back against a lady, nor "come voluntaries."

¹ The Kennards live near Dingley. They were agreeable neighbors. We frequently dined there that winter and since.

1891

February 22d. Left Dingley to go with Helen, Ethel and Anson to Egypt, the Holy Land and Constantinople. Wife and younger children went with us as far as Paris and went thence to Brighton.

Helen, Ethel, Anson and I went to Brindisi, and thence by steamer to Ismailia on the Suez Canal, and stayed a short time at Cairo. Secured there an English trained nurse to accompany us through the Holy Land, as my wife had urged this for fear of possible illness.

We were invited to the wedding of the prime minister's daughter, which was a great occasion, but we could not wait in Cairo for it.

We spent more than a month in the Holy Land and Syria, most of the time traveling on horseback, and with a camp equipage for which I had arranged with Cook.

We landed at Joppa, and after visiting the house of Simon the tanner we started to drive to Jerusalem. At an inn where we stopped for luncheon the landlord showed us, with apparent pride, a visitors' book in which we found written some astonishing entries in English, a language which the landlord did not understand. One of these was "Don't play cards with the landlord."

After a few days in Jerusalem, we went to Bethlehem, where we saw Turkish guards stationed by the holy rock manger to prevent Christians of different sects from cutting each other's throats. We then rode to near where "shepherds kept their watch by night," and we camped by a monastery. The next day we rode to the Dead Sea, where my son Anson and I had a swim in the very buoyant waters. After seeing the Jordan, we went to the site of ancient Jericho, where our camp was pitched. Anson and I tried to ride up to a monastery on a high cliff and found the road impassable, part of it having lately fallen down.

The next day we rode to the Valley of the Kedron, to Bethany and to our camp, which was pitched near the Garden of Gethsemane on the Mount of Olives, in full view of the Temple. On the way up the gorge of the Valley of the Kedron, we visited a curious monastery

(Standing) Baron Halkett, Newton, Helen, Graham, Mr. Stokes
(Seated) Sarah, Anson, Mrs. Stokes, Ethel
Mildred, Harold, Carrie

FAMILY GROUPS AT DINGLEY HALL

Graham, Newton, Anson, Sarah, Helen
Ethel, Carrie, Mildred, Harold



HOLY LAND

with many rooms cut in the rock. We were greatly interested in Bethany, the Mount of Olives and that neighborhood. The brook Kedron, however, where it runs between the Temple and the Mount of Olives, is like a sluggish open sewer, and not appropriate to the lines

"Thou swift gliding Kedron,
By thy silvery stream . . ."

and

". . . lose in thy murmurs the toils of the day."

We saw an impressive ceremony in the Church of the Holy Sepulchre.

Rode to Bethel, Jacob's well, Sychor and Shechem, near which we camped for the night, and saw the ancient Samaritan Pentateuch guarded by a handsome old priest, who claimed to be a lineal descendant of Aaron.

We went through Dothan and camped near Jenin, thence passing by Nain to Nazareth, where we camped. It is pleasant to note that many of the women at Nazareth are very nice-looking.

The next day we rode over the hill to Cana, where we saw the ancient water-jars in the church, and passing over the mount where our Lord's sermon was preached, we went down to Tiberias on the Sea of Galilee, six hundred and eighty-two feet below the level of the Mediterranean. I felt rather ashamed that my Yankee instincts made me think what a fine water-power could be obtained by laying a pipe through the Valley of Jezreel from the Mediterranean. I suppose this will be done some day to make carbide and to furnish electric light and power for trolley cars, manufactories, etc.

The next day, near Magdala, we hired a boat and went to Capernaum. One of the sailors cast a net and caught a lot of fish, some of which we cooked and ate on the shore near Capernaum.

We rode up a steep hillside to Safed, "the city set on a hill," where we camped in the old cemetery. After dinner the English clergyman, of Jewish descent, and his English wife called, and said that if we would like to attend the service the next day (Sunday), he would send his servant to show us the way. He told me how long their mission

STOKES RECORDS

had been established in Safed. I asked him about his work, whether there had been many conversions of Jews to Christianity. He said that one man had lately been baptized in London, who, he believed, was really prepared for baptism before he left Safed, and that there was another man now in Safed that he considered prepared for baptism, but could not advise him to be baptized on account of the opposition the man would meet with in his family.

In reply to my question whether there was any other body of Christians doing missionary work there, he said that Scotch Presbyterians had a mission at Capernaum, and on the claim that they wished a cooler resort for summer, had opened a mission house in Safed. His wife said, "We are always polite to them," and he said, "Yes, we treat them politely."

The next morning his servant came to take us to the English church, where the service began about ten o'clock. There were at this service not more than fourteen, including our party of five. After the service I asked if the clergyman's servant might show us to the Scotch mission. He took us there through a number of streets, and we found that the backs of the English and Scotch missions were close together. Almost the first words I heard, on entering the room in which the service was held, were "the Sawbath day." There were about the same number present as at the English church service. The sermon had begun, but the preacher appeared to go back and recommence. After the service the minister proposed to walk back with us to our camp. On the way he said to me, "Do you not think it a mistake to appoint a Jew as a missionary?" That evening an American missionary called, and told us he was carrying on an independent mission which was partly medical. Said he knew my aunt, Mrs. Atterbury.

The next day rode through the valley of the upper Jordan to Cæsarea Philippi. We went considerably out of the usual route of travel to visit an ancient temple of Baal in remarkable preservation, and a Coptic monastery, where the head of that sect gave Anson his photograph, on which he wrote his signature, saying, "That will pass you anywhere among the Copts." We camped not far from the temple of

HOLY LAND

Baal, and the next morning, while at breakfast, our dragoman, Selim Mousa, brought to our tent a man whom he said he knew and who had antiques for sale. One of these "antiques" was evidently a china head of a French doll which, probably from rolling among the stones in a brook, had got much rubbed down. Another was an ancient coin having a Roman trireme on one side. This, Selim told me, he knew to be of the time of Noah. Selim was a remarkably good dragoman, and was also gifted with credulity. He told us that some fishermen of Jaffa (Joppa), where he lived, had once found an island in the sea, on which they landed and made a fire, when they discovered it was a whale, which swam off and down with them.

We carried with us a luncheon tent, which a servant, after helping to pack up the camp equipage, would ride forward with and set up to be ready for our luncheon. After luncheon we would remain some time in this tent and Helen would read to us from a guide-book and from Mark Twain's *Innocents Abroad*, which is a pretty good guide-book to Syria.

One day our dragoman came to tell us that the horses were ready to go on, and Helen said, "Mousa, have you ever read this book?" He said, "Oh, yes, I have that book at home," and then he proceeded to read out slowly from the end cover what he supposed to be the title, "Good morning, have you used Pears' Soap?" Arabic books commence at the back. Selim Mousa spoke English and claimed to be posted in English guide-books.

The servant who carried my luncheon tent was particularly afraid of my horse, a fact which the horse seemed to recognize and enjoy, for he would rush at him, and once with his teeth pulled everything off the back of the servant's horse. So when the servant had to pass us in the mornings, he would make a long detour, trying to get by on the other side of walls or rocks.

We went to the river Abana and to Damascus.

From Damascus we rode to Baalbek, where we camped under the mulberry trees by the water-pools. The ruins of Baalbek are very impressive, the stones being surprisingly large. While looking at the

STOKES RECORDS

ruins we met a man, evidently an American-Irish politician, who kept saying to us, "Is n't it imminse?" Anson incautiously asked him where he lived in America, and he replied, "This is not me day for confission."

We stopped over Sunday at Zahleh, where we saw evidences of prosperity unusual in an Eastern town. We were told that many Syrians from Zahleh went to the United States, where they made money as peddlers of small wooden articles supposed to be cut from the wood of trees that grew on the Mount of Olives, but that these olive-wood crosses, etc., were really manufactured at Marseilles from French olive-wood, and that the steamers from Syria to America stopped at Marseilles and took on board the peddlers' supplies. We saw many Syrian women dressed in European finery, probably second-hand. We met also a party of Cook's tourists, and learned that there had been unhappiness in their camp owing to dissensions among the party.

We rode on to Beirut. For part of the way we found a good carriage road, but we left this and crossed a very steep ravine to see some ancient inscriptions. At Beirut we saw President Bliss of the American College and other missionaries. From Beirut we went to Cyprus, visited Tarsus, and sailed along the interesting coast of Asia Minor to Smyrna.

I had long before engaged, through Cook, staterooms in a steamer to take us from Smyrna to Constantinople. This steamer arrived at Smyrna during the night, and we went on board very early in the morning to make sure of securing our rooms. Anson and I had hardly got into our rooms when an officer of the steamer came to the door with an unpleasant-looking Turk, governor of a province in Asia Minor, on his way to Constantinople. We were told that we must give up our stateroom to this high Turkish official. This I refused to do, and closing the door, put against it a stout oak stick which I had carried through the Holy Land and Syria, and which just fitted between the closed door and the wash-stand, so that the door could not be opened. We held the fort against the Moslem, whom I repeatedly

I. N. PHELPS STOKES

saw glaring at me on the deck, where he was sitting cross-legged, among his wives.

Continuing along the interesting coast and by the site of ancient Troy, we arrived at Constantinople one beautiful morning. After a few days we took the Orient Express through to Paris.¹ As Ethel had not before been to Vienna, we got off at the eastern railway station, and drove across the city to the western station.

After a few days in Paris we went to London, and stopped at Thomas's, Berkeley Square, where Mama and the younger children were stopping.

I had a sale of my hunters at Tattersall's.

May 30th, Caroline and Harold were found to have whooping-cough, which led us to start for home earlier than we had expected.

About June 14th, arrived with my family in New York, and went to the Glover House, Newport,² which I had hired.

This year Newton was graduated from Harvard. While in college he was a member of the Institute of 1770, D K E, Delta Phi, the A D Club, the Hasty Pudding Club, the Signet, O.K., and Philosophical societies, and president of the St. Paul Society.³

¹ Father spoke repeatedly of the pleasure his visit to Palestine had given him, and was most anxious to go again, taking me with him.—H. L. P. S.

² This was the place afterwards bought by Arthur James, for whom my son Newton built a new house, tearing down the old one.

³ After leaving college, Newton spent several winters in Paris, in the study of architecture. In 1897 he formed a partnership with John Mead Howells for the practice of that profession in New York. He was appointed by Governor Roosevelt architect member from New York of the State Tenement House Commission. While a member of this commission he served as chairman of the Committee on New Buildings, and was one of the committee of four which drafted the tenement house law of 1902.

Also, in 1901, he became a member of the Charity Organization Society and a member of its Tenement House Committee, and still (1914) retains both offices.

In 1908 he was a member of the Board of Governors of the City Club.

In 1909-10 he was secretary of the Architectural League, and one of two representatives of the League in the Art Federation.

In 1910 he was an active member of the committee of citizens who succeeded, after a prolonged fight, in preventing the demolition of St. John's Chapel, Varick Street.

In 1911 he was an active member of the committee of the New York chapter of the American Institute of Architects which successfully led the fight to save City Hall Park from being encroached upon by the new court-house.

In 1911, 1912 and 1913 he served as architect member of the Art Commission of New York City. At the expiration of his term he received the following letter:

STOKES RECORDS

July. There was a movement in the Reform Club to have a portrait of me, to be paid for by subscription among the members. This I stopped.¹

July 17th. The Austin Mining Company was formed.²

"ART COMMISSION
"OF THE
"CITY OF NEW YORK

"CITY HALL, December 29, 1913.

"Hon. I. N. PHELPS STOKES,

"100 William Street, New York City.

"Sir:

"At a meeting of the Art Commission of the City of New York held December 8, 1913, the following testimonial was unanimously adopted:

"We, the members of the Art Commission of the City of New York, deeply regret that we are to lose from our membership Mr. I. N. Phelps Stokes, whose term expires December thirty-first. We hereby express our sincere appreciation of the conscientious and efficient manner in which Mr. Stokes has performed the duties—always arduous and exacting—of architect member of the Commission. In fact, he has exalted duties into opportunities to serve the Commission and thereby the City. We have grown accustomed to rely upon his impartial judgment and shall greatly miss him from our counsels. His tact and kindness, his devotion and loyalty, his pleasing personality and uniform courtesy have endeared him to all of his associates.

"Resolved, that the Secretary be instructed to send to Mr. Stokes a copy of the above testimonial."

"Yours very truly,

"(Signed) J. A. MITCHELL,

"Secretary."

Under Mayor Van Wyck he served as school inspector of the district in which his grandfather, James Stokes, had formerly held the same office. Under Mayor Gaynor he served on the mayor's committee on a "sane Fourth of July."

For a number of years he has been president of the Wyllys Company, vice-president of the Woodbridge Company and a director of the Albany and Susquehanna Railroad.—H. L. P. S.

¹ See p. 48.

² I first saw Mr. P. T. Farnsworth early in July, 1891, soon after my return with my family from abroad. He came to my office with Mr. A. C. Washington, president of the Horn Silver Mining Company. I was told that Mr. Farnsworth was the general manager and mining expert of that company.

The Horn Silver Mining Company, besides their property in Utah, owned a large mining property at Grantsville, about a dozen miles from Ione, Nevada, and had done a large business with the Nevada Central Railroad, in which company I was largely interested. Messrs. Farnsworth and Washington had lately been in Austin together, and had made some examination of the mines there. Mr. Farnsworth explained how he had been down the Union shaft at Austin, and how favorably he had been impressed with the property by his own personal examination.

The manager of the Nevada Central Railroad and the owner of the stock of the com-



BARONESS HALKETT

1892

ENGLISH POLITICS

July 28th. Letter from Reform Club, asking for my portrait.¹
In September we went to the Homestead, Lenox.

1892

January 22d. Newton wrote me from San Francisco about Austin matters.

January 28th. I wrote to my daughter, Baroness Halkett, on genealogical matters.²

February, we planned to go to Bermuda, but did not go. My daughter Sarah was then living at Newton House, near Chester, and her husband, Baron Halkett, was the Liberal candidate for that borough. Helen and I went over to visit them. We met at their house John Morley and Herbert Gladstone, and a number of others prominent in political life.

I did a little hunting in the neighborhood of Chester. Noticed that the Duke of Westminster, while he rode well, had greatly aged since I had seen him in 1864, when he was Earl Grosvenor and master of the North Cheshire hounds. He was now rather thin and pale.

On the Tuesday evening before, May 28th, I spoke at a political meeting at Chester. I had at first declined to speak, thinking it was

pany owning most of the mines at Austin were in my office the same day, and during much of the time that Mr. Washington and Mr. Farnsworth were there. Mr. Washington spoke of his reliance on Mr. Farnsworth's judgment, and as to himself, told me of his experience in the Horn Silver Mining Company, of which he was the president, and which had already paid \$5,000,000 in cash dividends, and that the president of the United States Trust Company had known him since he was a boy. I inquired at the Trust Company, and though the president was absent, got satisfactory information regarding Mr. Washington, whom I had never seen before that day.

I joined him in purchasing the Austin mines and in forming a company to operate them. I took forty-nine per cent. of the stock for myself and friends, and Mr. Washington took fifty-one per cent. for himself and Mr. Farnsworth. It was agreed that the officers of the company should not receive any compensation for their services until the property was put on a dividend-paying basis, and that Mr. Washington should be made president and Mr. Farnsworth general manager, and that my secretary, Mr. Arthur B. Elliman, should be made treasurer. Mr. Washington insisted that he and Mr. Farnsworth should have controlling interest in the stock.

The company was organized not only to do silver-mining at Austin, but other mining. The business was profitable for a time, but, owing largely to the great decline in silver, became unprofitable. The management also appeared to me unsatisfactory. Later Mr. Elliman went to live in Austin, having been advised to seek a climate of about that altitude.

¹ See p. 48.

² See Vol. IV, Appendix J.

STOKES RECORDS

not best to meddle in English politics. But Baron Halkett's friends urged that it would help the candidate to have it seen that his father-in-law stood by him. The following report of my speech is from the *Chester Chronicle*:

"On Tuesday evening a meeting of the Liberal party was held at the club, in Watergate Street, to appoint a committee to assist in the return of Baron Halkett. The step became necessary in consequence of the dissolution of the Chester Liberal Association a few days previously. The proceedings were most enthusiastic. Mr. W. C. Deeley presided, and delivered one of the most admirable speeches ever heard from him. It was thoughtful, argumentative, and encouraging. The committee was then elected.

"Baron Halkett followed with details of the negotiations leading up to the engagement of Mr. Thorburn as his election agent.

"In response to a call, Mr. Thorburn spoke of the work of organization in view of the approaching contest.

"In response to cries for Mr. Phelps-Stokes (Baron Halkett's father-in-law), that gentleman delivered a most interesting address on his experiences of Home Rule in America. He said: 'I yield to the urgent request of our friends to say a few words regarding Home Rule. We have tried it in America; I think you are going to try it in Great Britain. I hope and believe that Home Rule will prove as satisfactory here as we have found it there. Each State in the American Union is sovereign as regards its domestic affairs, its legislature, its judiciary, its police, and its laws regarding land, etc. The General Government at Washington is sovereign regarding the particular matters confided to it by the States. Each of the States is sovereign regarding all other matters. A Supreme Court settles all disputes as to the limits of these different sovereignties. Home Rule works so perfectly with us that it is difficult for an American to understand how free government can long be continued without it. We are sure it will come to be understood and to be adopted by you, and with the best results for your peace and prosperity, and for the furtherance of a hearty good understanding between the English-speaking peoples. [Applause.] For some years after our late war, many felt that it would not be safe to give Home Rule to the conquered Southern States, and that the North ought to govern the South by right of conquest, as Lord Randolph Churchill has said that you govern Ireland "by right of conquest." It was felt that many rebels in the South were still plotting to destroy the Union, that in many communities there the blacks, lately slaves, far outnumbered the whites, and might establish general confiscation of property. Well, we tried fully the plan of governing the South "by right of conquest." It was a miserable failure, producing endless contentions and distress. We then gave the South Home Rule just as fully as we had it at the North. This grand experiment has proved in every way safe and satisfactory. [Applause.] There is not one statesman in the United States to-day who would dare to denounce Home Rule, for it has proved the most essential element in our national prosperity; and there is not one who sees in Home Rule any danger to the perpetuity of our Union, for there is no longer any possible doubt as to the authority and the power of our General Government to maintain the Union, to provide for the national defence and to conduct our foreign affairs. [Applause.] An agreement between Great Britain and the United States for a permanent court of arbitration to decide such classes of questions as may be agreed upon is the most important matter of international policy that can be considered at the present time. It can be most appropriately discussed now that general elections are about to occur in both these countries, when there is no burning question between

HOME RULE

them, when the Behring Sea dispute has shown the people on all sides the necessity of arbitration, and the loss and danger and folly of waiting to negotiate a separate treaty for each particular case. It would be difficult to arrange any general agreement for arbitration between many nations differing greatly in power, in language, race, and religion. Great Britain and the United States, however, present to-day most favourable conditions for a permanent arbitration agreement which would be an example to the world. It would remove jealousies, it would lead to mutually advantageous trade, and to that ascendancy of the English-speaking peoples which would bless the world with peace. [Applause.] Resolutions passed by the American Congress in favour of a general agreement for arbitration have been presented to your Government, and have fairly opened the way for action on the part of your Parliament. I regret that it has not taken such action. Mr. Labouchere and other Liberal leaders have indicated that they intend to take suitable action when the new Liberal Parliament meets, and I do not doubt that your approaching election will advance the cause of peace and prosperity, of freedom and fraternity. Therefore I, an American of English descent, and with a real interest in the welfare of both my own country and of the mother country, which I also love, and to which I have given a hostage, wish you God-speed. [Applause.] I do not claim that Home Rule is a Yankee innovation. Our fathers brought it from England. The fleet of fifteen vessels which, under John Winthrop as governor and Thomas Dudley as deputy-governor, sailed in 1630 for Massachusetts Bay, carried the charter of King Charles the First, giving to them and to those who should there inhabit with them the whole government of the New England which they were to found. This principle of Home Rule was and always has been the corner-stone of the foundation of the United States. To Home Rule we owe our success as a nation. It was the attempt of the English Tories to deprive us of Home Rule which caused our separation from our mother country. I should like to repeat to you a few lines from the agreement signed at Cambridge, England, August 26, 1629, by some eleven leading Puritans, among them my ancestor, Thomas Dudley, afterwards governor of Massachusetts. This is perhaps the most important of all old historical Home Rule documents. I will quote only a few words from it. "Provided always that the whole government, together with the patent of said plantation, be first by an order of court legally transferred and established to remain with us and others which shall inhabit upon said plantation." The king consented, being anxious firmly to establish the new colony and to get rid of some prominent Puritans. Emerson says: "A capital fact distinguishing this colony from all other colonies was that the persons composing it consented to come on one condition, that the charter should be transferred from the company in England to themselves, and so they brought the government with them." [Applause.] It has been only by the steady maintenance of this grand principle of Home Rule that we Americans have maintained our free institutions against foreign domination and against the despotism of domestic centralization. Is there then any cause for wonder that Americans believe in Home Rule as the great promoter of prosperity and of peace and good-will among states and nations? I have to sail to-morrow for my home in the States, but I shall hope to visit your happy hunting-grounds again next year, when you will have made a great advance in the cause of Home Rule, which is the cause of freedom and of humanity. [Applause.]

"Mr. Rigby, J.P., of Dee Hill, delivered a thoroughly rousing speech—taking off Lord Salisbury very neatly, and urging the Liberals to a determined effort to return Baron Halkett for the city.

"Votes of thanks concluded the proceedings. It was a most successful meeting throughout."

STOKES RECORDS

When Baron Halkett and Sarah were living at Newton House, Mr. and Mrs. William E. Gladstone visited them, and it was while accompanying them to a political meeting that Mr. Gladstone was struck in the eye by a piece of gingerbread thrown by a woman political opponent. Sarah kept part of the historic gingerbread.¹

The only occasion during this campaign when Mr. Gladstone addressed a public meeting in the interest of a parliamentary candidate was on behalf of Baron Halkett, who stood for the borough of Chester at the request of Mr. Herbert Gladstone.

It was supposed that the Duke of Westminster would not actively oppose Baron Halkett's election, but a bill having been introduced in Parliament by the Liberals to tax ground rents, the duke's opposition became very active. He was the landlord of half of Chester. The duke, formerly one of the strongest supporters of Mr. Gladstone, now bitterly opposed him and Home Rule.

Baron Halkett was attacked for his Hanoverian title, although his title was specially authorized by royal license to be used in Great Britain, and the Queen was herself Hanoverian—Hanover having formerly been joined to England much as Scotland now is.

April 9th. We left Newton House with Mrs. Glenn Vivian for London. While at London stopped at Thomas's Hotel. Dined one night at Mrs. Vivian's, another night at Baroness Burdett Coutts's, and went after with Mr. and Baroness Burdett Coutts to the play (*Lady Windermere's Fan*).

At the Wellington Club, of which I have long been a member, I found a letter from Lord Saye and Sele,² referring to the Harlaken-den family. I had written him that I intended to visit Earl's Colne, etc. He suggested that I also go to his place, Broughton Castle, near Banbury; said he regretted he was not living there himself to entertain us, but enclosed an introduction to his tenant. We went there and were much interested. Lord Saye and Sele of Cromwell's time was

¹ The intense partisan feeling displayed at dinners and in the clubs, where Gladstone was called Jesuit and traitor, helped me to understand the violent political and religious animosities that caused so many family separations at the end of the eighteenth century.

² See Vol. IV, Appendix K.



SARAH PHELPS STOKES

Portrait by Mrs. Loop

HELEN PHELPS STOKES

Portrait by Benjamin Porter, 1893

JOHN HAYNES

called the godfather of the Revolution, and had many troops quartered in the attic of this house, which is surrounded by a moat and defended by a tower on the bridge.¹ The moat also encloses a church in which is the tomb of the present Lord Saye and Sele's aunt, daughter of Mr. Dwight of Boston, and granddaughter of a Woodbridge.²

Saturday, April 10th, left London with my daughter Helen, and arrived at Chelmsford, Essex, about 11.45 A.M. Found it would have been more direct to Copford to have gone to Colchester.

Copford Hall is about seventeen miles northeast from Chelmsford, and about six miles southwest from Colchester. Got a wagonette with two horses and drove to Copford Hall. Called at the Hall, and found that the owner, Thomas Haynes Harrison, Esq., had gone to Colchester for the day. The housekeeper showed us some fine old portraits, but did not know the names except those of Major-General Haynes and his wife. Left my card, on which I wrote "a descendant of John Haynes and Mabel Harlakenden."

Copford Hall is of brick. The grass and trees in the park are lovely, ground rolling, and fine large old woods. The estate is five miles long. Thomas Haynes Harrison farmed most of it himself, and had another large estate in Suffolk, but both were heavily mortgaged.

He appeared over seventy and a queer old bachelor, a Radical, and popular with the people. Was considered a miserable manager. There were enormous quantities of daws in his forest, and he would n't allow them to be driven off the fields. Said the birds must eat. Allowed the postman to ride one of his horses. Had no fine horses himself. Did not hunt, but preserved foxes and allowed hunting. Let poor people turn their horses into his pastures. His neighbors felt that he did not take his proper position in the county. He was not a J.P. He went once a week to visit his mother in London. When

¹ The small tower at Shadow Brook House, with stone staircase from ground to attic, is copied from this house.

² Benjamin Woolsey Dwight, son of President Timothy Dwight of Yale, married Sophia Woodbridge Strong, daughter of Sophia Woodbridge and granddaughter of John Woodbridge.

STOKES RECORDS

young, quarreled with his uncle, and went to Australia and New Zealand, where his family could not find him for some time. Remained away for twenty-five years, returning through America in 1874. Estate so encumbered that he could not cut down a tree, although there were great quantities of valuable timber in his woods. Some of these trees were in existence before the time of Queen Elizabeth. His brother was bishop of Glasgow. His father was said to have been insane.

We visited the old church, which was charming. On the walls were fine old frescoes which had been long concealed by whitewash. Saw the door on which the Dane's skin was once nailed. In the vestry were some small pieces which were all that then remained of this human skin.¹ Bought a description and account of the church. Called at the rectory, a nice house about half a mile away from the church and near Copford Green.

The rector, Rev. Benjamin Kuck-Keene, exchanged livings in 1878 with Rev. Peter Almeric Leheup Wood, who is now in Gloucestershire, so the rector at Copford did not know much about local history.

Returned to Alma Inn on Copford Green, where we had left our luggage. The inn was very small but very neat. Good, plain fare. About the green is an ideal English village, with vine-covered cottages and picturesque hay-stacks, etc. The villagers had their weekly Saturday evening dance and song singing in the tap-room of the inn, and left promptly at ten o'clock, after singing "God Save the Queen."

Sunday, April 10th, went to church. The rector had us shown into the squire's pew. Squire Harrison not there. He read the newspapers Sunday mornings. Rector asked us to luncheon, but we knew his wife was ill, and we said we had ordered luncheon at inn. Accepted his invitation to tea.

Went to churchyard before three P.M. service. Close to Hall and church there was a beautiful herd of bright bay hornless cattle. The squire was among them. He invited us to the Hall, and asked if we had had luncheon. We had some talk about family matters and he

¹ See Vol. I, p. 134.

EARL'S COLNE

showed us a letter he had received from A. M. Haynes of Galena, Illinois, which mentioned John Haynes Low of Summerfield, New Jersey. He had had a letter from President Harrison about his family. Said he would go to church with us, and that if we would return with him and remain to tea, he would tell us about the family portraits, etc. Went with him through grounds back of house and through side door of church to his pew, and returned same way after service.

The only Haynes portraits are those of Major-General Haynes of the Civil War and his beautiful wife. The others were Eldred and Cox portraits, relatives that owned the neighboring estate of Olivers.

Showed us his copy of Morant's *Essex*, in which we found marked references to Harlakendens.

While we were talking the rector called to take us to tea at the rectory, saying his wife had come down-stairs and he had promised to be punctual to take tea at five. The squire walked with us to the Green. The rector's wife was reclining on a sofa and looking very ill. Found she was a sister of Miss Berners whom we knew at Pau, and whom one of Hugh's cousins, Miss Cragie Halkett, was then visiting.

Mrs. Kuck-Keene is descended from Berners and others mentioned on Harlakenden chart,¹ and is also descended from Oliver Cromwell. She showed us an original letter from the Lord Protector, and spoke repeatedly of the "murder of Charles."

We learned that one of the then owners of Earl's Colne Priory, a Mrs. Keeling, lived at Earl's Colne, near the Priory Park. Walked one and a half miles to Mark Tay, and ordered a dog-cart to come to inn at nine next morning. Had a beautiful walk across the fields. Sun just set. Moon nearly full.

Monday, April 12th. Found on breakfast table a note from Squire Harrison with a bound copy of the *Gentleman's Magazine* for May, 1837. It contained some account of Copford Hall, and at page 486 some interleaved manuscript containing, among other things, copies of the inscriptions on Harlakenden monuments in Earl's Colne church

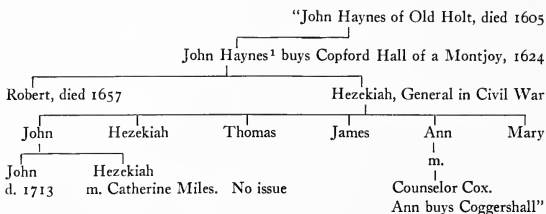
¹ At end of Vol. I.

STOKES RECORDS

and other memoranda. We were in haste, but I copied the following memorandum:

"Roger Harlakenden, bap. 1 Oct., 1611; mar. Emlin, who was buried 18 Aug., 1634. Mabel, seventh daughter. 9 May, 1614."

On a loose, small bit of paper I found the following in pencil marks, not very clear:



The squire's note requested me to leave the book for him with the innkeeper, Mr. Goody.

Had a pleasant drive to Earl's Colne,² but country almost all plough and some small woods.³

Found Earl's Colne Priory a modern building near ruins of the old priory and occupied by Rev. Ashgill Colvele, a retired clergyman. He was out driving. His wife⁴ showed us the house, and also showed us in conservatory passage four tombs of earls of Oxford with recumbent figures. She showed us also a photograph of Bishop Harrison of Glasgow, and took us to see Mrs. Keeling, whom we found with Mr. Keeling near their cottage and by a boat which they had on a small stream or pond.⁵ She was about twenty, and with her brother,

¹ My ancestor. See Vol. II for his other children.

² See plate, Vol. I, p. 108.

³ In the Earl's Colne woods there are many fine oaks that escaped the demand for ship timber in Queen Elizabeth's time.

⁴ She asked me to help her sell Elk Hill estate, belonging to her and her sister. It is on James River in Goochland County, Virginia, fifty miles west of Richmond, twelve hundred acres and house that cost at least £6000. Would sell it for £6000.

⁵ The Colne, which is dammed near there.

HARLAKENDEN

Percy Harlakenden Carwardine, owns Colne Priory. This brother lived in South America. They are descended from the Harlakendens, and accent the second syllable of that name. Two years before this their trustees had a sale of the pictures, etc., at Christie's, but there were no Harlakenden portraits among them. The trustees then leased the priory to Rev. Mr. Colvele for a long term of years. Mrs. Keeling told me that her cousin (Captain W. Geoffrey Probert) was writing something about family history, and would communicate with me.

Walked back with Mrs. Colvele and examined ruins. A new roof was being put on the pigeon-house, where the monks used to keep many hundreds of pigeons in cells which still remain and are still used by pigeons.

Declined Mrs. Colvele's kind invitation to luncheon, as we had not time.

Walked through an avenue of trees, as old, I think, as any I have seen in England, to the old church. Found almost all the monuments were to Harlakendens or to their heirs or relatives. Among the names were Harlakenden (sometimes spelled Harlackenden), Elliston, Eldred, Androwes (sometimes spelled Andrews), Wale and Carwardine.

On wall at east end of south aisle were the following:

"Here lieth Jane ye 5th and Mabell¹ ye 7th daughter
of Richard Harlakenden, Esq., and Margaret, his wife." ²

"Roger³ Harlakenden died 20 January, 1602, father
of Roger, Richard, Thomas and Mabell."

"The adjoining monument of Harlakendens repaired and inscription made perfect (from books of Herald's office) at charge of Mary Androwes, relict of Daniel Androwes of Low Layton, Essex, in pious memory of that ancient family of which she was the only child of the last heir male, Sept. 30, 1729."

"John Eldred of Olivers, interred Nov. 29, 1652."

"George Biddulph of Polesworth, Warwick. Erected by his relict Frances, youngest daughter of Mary Androwes."

¹ My ancestor, wife of Governor John Haynes. See Vol. II.

² This memorial was erected 9th May, 1614.

³ The first Roger looks as if it may have been written to replace the word Richard.

STOKES RECORDS

"John Wale of Colne Priory, eldest son of John Wale, late of Saffron Walden, Essex, by Ann his wife, daughter of Daniel Androwes and Mary his wife, only daughter and child of the last heir male of the family of the Harlakendens, married 4 January, 1738, to Ann Eldred, also a descendant of the Harlakendens."

"Here lyeth the body of Mehitable Elliston, only daughter of Edward Elliston and Mehitable, one of the daughters of Thomas Harlakenden and Dorothy his wife, who departed this life 2 April, 1657, aged 30 years."

On the adjoining south wall of the church are the following:

"Ann, eldest daughter of Thomas Carwardine."

"Thomas Carwardine, Prebendary of St. Paul, married Ann, sole heiress of John Wale of Colne Priory, and lineal descendant of the Harlakenden family. Died 21 March, 1817."

I had time to copy only parts of inscriptions.

Got a trap and drove to Kelvedon station. Arrived at Ilford, formerly a part of Barking parish, at 4.15 P.M. Drove one and a half miles to Barking church, St. Margaret's. Went through old abbey gate (on which there is a chapel of the Holy Rood) into St. Margaret's churchyard.

Found in register:

"Baptised Dec. 16, 1761	{ Martha Ann, Da. of William & Sarah Stokes	{ Born Nov. 6."
----------------------------	---	-----------------

This WILLIAM¹⁶ and this SARAH STOKES¹⁷ were my great-grandparents, and Martha Ann was their eldest child.¹

The clergyman said there were no Stokeses in Barking, but that the neighborhood, including Ilford, formerly belonged to Barking parish.

Walford's Guide to Essex, 1882, says Ilford has only of late years been made parochial, having formed part of the large parish of Barking:

"Ilford Church, built 1831. There are several district churches and many handsome seats in this neighborhood. Barking parish church is dedicated to St. Margaret. It includes some fine monuments. It is in grounds of one of the most ancient and important Benedictine convents in the kingdom. Its abbess was one of four who held seats in the great council of the kingdom. Founded 670. It had many noble and ever-royal abbesses, Saxon and Norman."

¹ See Vol. I, p. 37.

WYLLYS

Vessels of four hundred tons formerly could go up the river to Barking. We found Barking a dumping-ground for refuse, the river almost filled up. The London sewage is distributed in the neighborhood by the new system. The railway dikes and fillings-in looked very unpleasant. There are numerous market-gardens about.

Returned to London. Had a late dinner at Alexandria Hotel, where we stayed.

Tuesday, April 13th. Did some shopping, mostly at book-stores. Got maps, guide-books for Warwickshire, Gloucestershire, etc., and spent some time studying Atkins's *Gloucestershire*, Dugdale's *Warwickshire*, and also read about the Stokes family in one of the volumes of Morant's *Essex*. Had not before seen the notice of Stokes Manor. Had to leave it for a future visit, as we must be back at Newton House by Friday. Bought *Heraldic Visitation of Essex*.

Stokes Manor, mentioned in Morant's *Essex* as being in Dingey Hundred (if it be, as I suppose, the Stokes Hall in Dengie Hundred on Stanford's map), is thirty miles east from Barking.

Wednesday, April 14th. Left London, Paddington, 1.30 P.M.; arrived Oxford, 2.48, and Fenny Compton, 4.38.

Found the church locked. Went to rectory. The Rev. Doctor Bigg,¹ rector, went back to church with us and showed us, on the floor below south wall of chancel and just outside of rail, a brass plate. Helen copied as follows:

"Here lyeth buried the bodie of Richard Willis of Feny Compton in the countye of Warwicke, Gent: sonne of Ambrose Willis, deceased, which said Richard had by Hester his wife five children, that is to say, George, William, Richard, Idithe and Marie, all now living; who deceased the tenthe daye of June, 1597."

This is the only one remaining. Dugdale gives the others.

Returned to the rectory, where we had tea and met Mrs. Bigg, and Helen copied the following from a book in which Doctor Bigg had

¹ My sisters visited Fenny Compton, August 10, 1893. Sister Caroline wrote in her diary: "Walked about through the church. Did not stop to see the rector, Doctor Bigg, whom brother Anson had met a year before."

STOKES RECORDS

copied some extracts from the register, which he also showed us, but it was faded and not very easy to read :

"Information respecting Willis family sent to Mrs. Avery, 657 Woodland Hills, Cleveland, O., U. S. A. :

Jan. 31, 1629, Mary Willys, daughter of John and Mary Willys, bap.

Mch. 11, 1629, Bridget [Bridget Young], wife of George Wyllys,¹ buried.

[Day illegible], 1631, Samuel, son of George and Mary Wyllys his second wife, baptized.

Jan. 12, 1633, Anne, daughter of John and Mary Willis, baptized.

May 23, 1633, John Wyllys buried.

Aug. 31, 1634, Mary Willis buried.

Aug. 31, 1636, Mrs. Mary Willis, eldest daughter of Mr. George Willis, buried.

Sep. 11, 1639, Mrs. Joane Willys, wife of Mr. Richard Willis, buried.

Aug. 7, 1656, Bridget, da. of George and Susanna Willys, baptized."

Doctor Bigg went with us to see the old Wyllys manor-house, which has been made over into a large farm-house. There has been no lord of the manor since George Wyllys. Christ Church, Oxford, now owns most of the property, and Archdeacon Holbeck of Farnborough, Banbury, the remainder.

Knapton is a few miles distant, but we did not have time to visit it.² Spent the night at Stratford-on-Avon.³

Thursday, April 15th. Went to Tewkesbury.⁴

Bought for ten pounds at Lawrence's book-shop an old painting⁵ that formerly hung in the old Phelps house and was bought at the sale after the death of the last Phelps who lived in Tewkesbury. He was mayor of the city, and his brother, William Law Phelps, lived at Puckrup Hall, Twining, about two miles from Tewkesbury.

¹ My ancestor, Governor of Connecticut in 1642.

² Later I went twice to Knapton, once when I was hunting, and once when I was driving through. But I did not have time to stop long and failed to get any information of importance.

³ My sister Caroline wrote in her journal, August 11, 1893, in reference to her visit to Stratford: "Saw a charming portrait of a beautiful woman, a small panel, antiquarian's. Asked if he knew regarding its history, he said, 'No,' but it was a portrait of a member of one of the oldest Stratford families, in some way connected with Shakespeare. I asked name, and he said, 'Smith.' I asked if it was the Francis Smith who left the money for Stratford Bridge, etc., and he said, 'Yes, a descendant'; so I was very glad to buy the beautiful painted face, with the thought of a possible mutual ancestor."

⁴ At Lawrence's Old Curiosity Shop bought the *History of Tewkesbury*, by James Bennett, Tewkesbury, 1830, and the *History and Antiquities of Tewkesbury*, by W. Dyde, 2d ed., 1798. The latter book is very rare. There have been three editions.

⁵ See plate, Vol. I, p. 112.



LETTER FROM HON. WILLIAM WALTER PHELPS

1892

Zurich, March 8/92

Dear Anson:-

Thank you for a nice letter.
Hush for Anson! Why won't
he take a transient at Yale?
- + none of grandpa Phelps' &
descendants, & - whom so many
studied under the same, ever
did that.

Speaking of the illustrious founder
of this great family, when I
am home, I would rather
speak of that dedication, than
of anything else I can think
of.

The Irish know how my boyish
admiration of him has been
continued & increased by years &

how gladly I would see of it! -
especially on such an occasion
as your salon has created.

Give her my compliments &
thanks, for what she has done
for me - one so remotely con-
nected with Aaron J. Phelps -

But I can't write any letter,
that would suit the occasion.

I don't know why, unless the
occasion isn't suited to a
letter from me. Now, being
of him, a letter would seem
as if I were exposing myself in-
vitingly to be taken in, which I don't
believe. The speech wouldn't

have that appearance, because
so plain an occasion calls
for an oration & he is there -
in the nature of things -

Let Mr. A. J. Phelps. Mrs. Seligman

* beautiful! he calls it!

For did I go to that Mylin place & pick about
a line time!

I shall take good care of that genealogical
ketch. There are several things ~~to~~ new to me,
I thought I had found out all that was
to be found in it. It's a good lineage.

talking to Cordell, you,
the
W. L. V. & the
Thee.

I have been studying.

PHELPS

It appears from Dyde's *History and Antiquities of Tewkesbury*, that a George Phelps lived in 1798 at Bredon, near Twining and near Tewkesbury, and was a subscriber for his book. Also that Thomas Stoke was made abbot of Tewkesbury in 1253, and died in 1275.

We took luncheon at the Swan, and ordered a carriage to meet us at the abbey at four P.M. to drive to Twining, etc., but kept it waiting at the abbey until half past seven, as we were greatly interested in examining registers, which we would not be permitted to see on the following day (Good Friday).

After leaving the abbey church at 7.30, had only time to drive to old Phelps house, of which only the rear and one side wall appear old. It was the nicest house we saw in the place.¹

Found several Phelps tombstones in church floor under north wall near choir, but the oldest we saw was 1798. There may be others under the large stove or under the seats, where a wooden floor has been placed over the stone floor. We could not find any Phelps tombs among those under vicarage wall. One of the guides to the church said he thought he had seen some there. We spent most of our time examining the registers in vestry room.

The oldest original parchment register is one in folio and contains records from 1607 to 1629. It is difficult to read, mouldy and worm-eaten.

Then there is an old parchment book of same size which states on first page that it is a copy of the original register and made by a churchwarden. This includes baptisms, 1559-1598, and marriages, 1559-1574. Then there is a paper book, old, dirty and somewhat torn, the pages not half the size of the parchment books. This paper book appears to be, and the clerk thinks it is, a copy of the original register. It contains marriages and burials, 1595-1629, and baptisms, 1595-1610, but a note on the margin calls attention to the fact that all entries of baptisms appear to be missing for the month of January, 1606.

In the parchment copy, baptisms November, 1581, to August, 1583, are missing. Some pages appear to have been cut out.

¹ Turner's house is opposite the church.

STOKES RECORDS

It is to be remembered that all the years above mentioned began on the 25th of March.

It will be noticed that both the parchment copy and the paper copy include the baptisms from 1595 to 1598, but a comparison shows that they do not always agree. The paper copy also has alterations apparently made in an ink much darker than the body of the writing.

We found the following baptisms in the *parchment copy*. The writing is difficult to read. Helen and I and the clerk all agree that the third name on the list is Giles and not George. George was an uncommon name at the time. According to *The Phelps Family of America*, "in court and other records, George and Giles are the same."

"William, ¹	son of James	Phelps,	bap. 4 Aug., 1560
Thomas,	son of James	Phelps,	bap. 10 Oct., 1563
Giles,	son of James	Phelps,	bap. 5 Sept., 1566
Alice,	dau. of James	Phelps,	bap. 24 Dec., 1572
Edward,	son of James	Phelps,	bap. 10 May, 1578
Kenelm,	son of James	Phelps,	bap. 16 Oct., 1580
Robert,	son of James	Phelps,	bap. 18 July, 1584
Marie,	dau. of William	Phelps,	bap. 23 April, 1588
Thomas,	son of William	Phelps,	bap. 24 Jan., 1590
Dorothie,	dau. of William	Phelps,	bap. 29 Feb., 1595"

We found the following in the *paper copy*:

"Dorothie,	dau. of William Phelps,	bap. 29 Feb., 1595
Dorothie,	dau. of William Phelps,	bap. 29 Feb., 1596
William, ²	son of William Phelps,	bap. 19 Aug., 1599
James,	son of William Phelps,	bap. 14 Feb., 1601
Elizabeth,	dau. of William Phelps	
	and Dorothie, his wife, bap.	9 May, 1603
William,	son of Edward Phelps,	bap. 26 Dec., 1619
Alice Phelps married John Hope,	2 June, 1595 or 1596	
Thomas, son of Thomas & Ann Phelps,	bap. 5 May, 1605"	

There appears to have been no family of Phelps in Tewkesbury except the descendants of James Phelps.

Dyde, in his advertisement to his first edition, acknowledges his

¹ Father of my ancestors William and George Phelps, who came to New England in 1630. See Vol. I, p. 112, and Vol. II.

² My ancestor who emigrated to New England in 1630.



VIEW FROM SHADOW BROOK

Lake Mahkeenac

VIEW FROM SHADOW BROOK

Lake Mahkeenac



DUDLEY CASTLE

obligations to those gentlemen who have furnished him with several manuscript copies of ancient records.

Bennett's *History*, p. 306, says: "The oldest register of baptisms belonging to Tewkesbury commences 1559, which is little more than twenty years subsequent to parish registers being first ordered to be kept; and from that period to the present they have been tolerably well preserved. The oldest registers of marriages and burials begin in 1595, but the most ancient of these are extremely vague and imperfect."

On same page, referring to entries said to have been made in 1578 in an old churchwarden's book belonging to the parish, a note says: "There is not at present any book in the possession of the churchwardens containing such memoranda." And on page 309: "1607, a great controversy took place in September, about choosing a parish clerk."

The present clerk, Mr. William Hayward, informed us that his predecessor had been requested to resign in 1885 and had no friends now in Tewkesbury.

In 1607 WILLIAM PHELPS⁶⁴⁸¹ was one of the two bailiffs. There were two bailiffs, twelve to twenty-four principal burgesses, and twenty-four assistants. The bailiffs presided at the court of record.

We had dinner at the Swan. Took evening train for Birmingham, where we arrived at 10 P.M. and stopped at Queen's Hotel in station.

Good Friday, April 16. Went by 8.45 A.M. train to Dudley, and saw the noble ruins of Dudley Castle, "one of the three finest in the kingdom," and perhaps the finest. Went to church at eleven.

Returned to Newton House, Chester, which we had left the previous Friday morning. We had had a busy week. Soon after we sailed for New York.

June 28th, spoke at Reform Club dinner.²

Graham was graduated this year from the Sheffield Scientific School at Yale, and Anson entered Yale. While in college, Graham had been a director of the Yale Coöperative Society; editor of the

¹ See Vol. I, p. 112.

² See Vol. IV, Appendix K.

STOKES RECORDS

Yale Record; editor of the *Association Record* (Young Men's Christian Association); member of the University Club and of the Delta Psi fraternity; deacon of class, 1889-92; secretary of class, freshman year; treasurer, Young Men's Christian Association, 1890-91; vice-president, 1891-92; member of Executive Board, 1889-92; member of Executive Committee of Grand Street Mission, 1890-91. He was also "appointment" man, senior year, and one of eleven chosen to read portions of theses at graduation.

September 27th, Ward property, near Lenox, purchased. Adjoining properties also purchased.

October 2d, I left New York and went to Chicago, Denver, Salt Lake City, and Austin, Nevada, where I arrived on the 8th. This was my first visit there since 1863. Afterwards went to San Francisco, Monterey, Portland, Tacoma, Seattle, Victoria, Vancouver (October 20th), Winnipeg, Minneapolis, etc. Newton and Graham started to go around the world, and there had been some talk about my going as far as Japan with them, but I did not like to be absent so long from my family.¹ Had I gone, Helen would have gone with me.

I was greatly impressed with the beauties of the scenery in Vancouver Sound, and arranged to purchase Pasley Island,² two hundred and forty-seven acres, which I bought later for \$4000 and had stocked with Japanese pheasants.

November 30th. Newton writes from Kobe, Japan.

Building of Shadow Brook house commenced November of this year, and finished November, 1894.

December 15th. There were at dinner at my house: Hon. E. J. Phelps, Edward Atkinson, D. Willis James, William E. Dodge, J. Kennedy Tod, Horace E. Deming, David A. Wells, Charles H. Marshall, Alfred Pell, Parke Godwin, E. L. Godkin, Horace White,

¹ Tickets had been purchased and all arrangements made, and he had said good-bye to the children in Lenox, but when he arrived in New York and looked again at the map, he realized as he had not done before the great distance that would separate him from me and the children, and gave up the journey.—H. L. P. S.

² Sold this land in 1910.



LETTER FROM PRESIDENT CLEVELAND

1892

12 WEST FIFTY-FIRST STREET.

Dec 8. 1892

My dear Mr. Foster

I thank you very
much for your courteous
invitation to dine on
the fifteenth instant, and
am exceedingly grateful
for the considerate manner
in which your invitation
is tendered me.

It cannot be im-
possible to assure you that
I should greatly enjoy
meeting you and your

gentle as your fingers,
and I have made up
my mind that I mean,
in the midst of the
innermost, un-
derstand, your love,
your gentle presence.

If, as you suggest,
my matter is weak
in my strength, I pray
that it may be completed
with the ^{with} ~~hope~~ that
strength and wisdom
may be given me to
meet the expectations of
those who have trusted me
I am very truly
Yours affectionately

PRESIDENT CLEVELAND

E. E. Miller, Henry B. Stapler. President Grover Cleveland had been unable to come, but wrote December 8th:

" . . . If, as you suggest, my health is drunk in my absence, I hope that it may be coupled with the wish that strength and wisdom may be given me to meet the expectation of those who have trusted me."

I proposed the President's health, adding, "I ask my distinguished kinsman, Mr. Phelps, to respond."¹

December 26th. Met at dinner at my sisters' Mrs. John C. Henshaw, one of my mother's bridesmaids. Mrs. Henshaw gave me an interesting account of my parents' wedding; also told of the falling of grandfather's warehouse, corner of Cliff and Fulton Streets.² At the time of the disaster she was making a visit at grandfather Phelps's house, 32 Cliff Street, nearly opposite the warehouse. She heard grandfather groaning and walking the floor that night.

1893

January 12th. Wrote President Cleveland regarding Mr. Walker Fearn, and he was appointed a member of the Extra-territorial Court at Cairo.

January 23d. As I was going abroad, the other heirs joined with me in authorizing brother Thomas to dispose, at his discretion, of matters remaining in Father's estate. The chief of these was the sale of some odd lots of timber land in Michigan.

January 25th. Sailed per *Majestic* for Liverpool.

February and March I was hunting, retaining rooms and stable at Angel Inn,³ Market Harborough, as my headquarters, but making many visits to country houses in Northamptonshire and Leicestershire. The exercise of hunting and the change of scene and thought from my office to the English country life proved very useful to me.

¹ Mr. E. J. Phelps had been United States minister to the Court of St. James.

² See Vol. I, p. 69.

³ Made famous by Whyte Melville's excellent hunting novel, *Market Harborough*.

STOKES RECORDS

In March my wife and family came over, and we went to live at 30 Curzon Street, Mrs. John Adair's house, which we had hired for the season.

The night I arrived there I had an attack of appendicitis, but was ill only a short time. (I had had two previous attacks in America.)

We went for a few days in April to Berlin, where William Walter Phelps was American minister.¹

We intended to return to London for the season, but I was taken with pneumonia, and on May 2d sat up for the first time after fifteen days in bed. Newton and Graham were in Italy on their trip around the world, and hearing of my illness, hastened to Berlin.

During my illness Walter Phelps and his daughter, afterwards Baroness Von Rothenburg, were very kind, getting the doctors, etc.

We returned to London, and I went with my son Graham to Torquay, where my family soon joined us. I was very weak when I arrived there, but improved rapidly, and on May 29th went with Newton to Clifton, to Bristol and to Yate to see the Stokes tombs and make inquiry regarding the family of Stokes, formerly lords of the manor of Stanshawes.²

June. I had my portrait painted by Thomas Graham for the Reform Club.

Our daughter Ethel was presented this year, and her portrait was painted by Ellis Roberts.

In June my wife and I went to Lowestoft,³ and saw the registers in St. Margaret's Church, in which my grandparents Thomas Stokes and Elizabeth Ann Boulter were married. My sisters were at Lowestoft in August of this year, and Caroline writes in her diary:

"Delightful P.M. service in quaint Pakefield⁴ church. Good old rector; a number of church army singing outside; inside, 'This is my glory, this is my song, working for Jesus all the day long,' sung with great earnestness.

¹ He was son of John Jay Phelps, former partner of my father, and built the house on the corner of Thirty-sixth Street and Madison Avenue, afterwards bought by J. Pierpont Morgan.—H. L. P. S.

² See Vol. I, pp. 40-53.

³ In Vol. I, p. 55, the year I visited Lowestoft is erroneously stated as 1892 instead of 1893.

⁴ See plate at p. 19, Vol. I. Pakefield is one mile from Lowestoft.



ETHEL V. PHELPS STOKES

From a portrait by Ellis Roberts, London, 1893





(On coach) Graham, Helen, Baron Halkett, Olivia Stokes, Ethel, Sarah, Mr. Stokes (driving), Newton, Caroline Stokes
(In carriage) Miss Sandford, Carrie, Mrs. Stokes, Mildred, Harold

COACHING PARTY

Anson Phelps Stokes driving



LOWESTOFT

"Walked on the cliffs, Lowestoft, and many thoughts of father's ancestry. Spent an hour at St. Margaret's Church; saw register of grandfather's (Thomas Stokes's) marriage with our grandmother Elizabeth Ann Boulter, and records of christenings of Boulter children. Drove past Arnold Street, a prominent family here at one time. Records of the birth of Arnold children follow those of Boulter.

In July I arranged for a coaching tour with my family, sending a coach on to Lake Windermere, where we went July 15th.

Drove through the English Lake district, and sent the coach to the Scotch Lakes; drove about there and through Perthshire, etc., to Balmoral.

August 10th, sent the coach back to London, as we were sailing the middle of the month, but Sarah was taken seriously ill at Melrose, so Mama and Helen remained with her. I was obliged to return to New York, and took the other children with me. On Sarah's recovery, Mama and Helen sailed.

Went to the Homestead at Lenox.

In August Newton wrote me from Austin about serious illness of Mr. Elliman, who died shortly thereafter.¹ If he had lived to attend to my interests there, he might have saved me from much loss. He was a good, able and faithful man. He strongly advised undertaking mining in Nevada, where we hoped it would greatly benefit the railroad in which Phelps, Stokes & Co. were largely interested. The stoppage of the mines at Austin, Grantsville, etc., had greatly reduced the income of that road.

Hon. William Walter Phelps stopped for some days with us at the Homestead. One day I drove Walter Phelps and a party on coach to the Shaker settlement² at Lebanon, and to the old hotel at Lebanon Springs, where we saw, in an old guest-book of 1821, the names of General Lafayette and of my father, who was with Mr. Biddle of Philadelphia.

¹ Father then secured the services of Mr. James W. McCulloch, who has ever since devoted himself most faithfully and unsparingly to the interests of the family, and has been a great comfort to us all.—H. L. P. S.

² I made inquiry for the Passmores, servants of my grandfather Stokes, but did not obtain any information about them. However, there had been a number of Shaker settlements in the neighborhood.

STOKES RECORDS

October 11th. Presented my portrait to the Reform Club, with the following remarks:¹

"Mr. President and Fellow-members of the Reform Club:

"I thank you for the cordial manner in which the toast to my health has been proposed and honored.

"I am pleasantly reminded of the early days of our club, when, as your first president, I so often addressed you.

"Some time ago I was told that a committee had been appointed to obtain my portrait for the club. I said I would have a portrait painted and give it. I was too busy at that time, but last year, while in London, I arranged for sittings to Mr. Thomas Graham.

"He proposed that his model, a vivacious and pleasant girl, should come in and talk with me while he painted.

"When the portrait was finished, I took to see it a friend² in whose judgment I have always the utmost confidence. This friend has always said that my other portraits did not do me justice, were not handsome enough, etc., but she said this portrait looked too flirtatious. I was glad to be able to explain that my expression in the picture was all caused by my admiration for the fine work done by the Anti-Snappers of the Reform Club.

"It gives me much pleasure, Mr. President, to now present this portrait to the club, and I feel greatly honored in having it placed on the wall of the club in whose success I feel so much pride.

"The Reform Club was organized to give efficiency and persistency to efforts for the reform of the tariff, the civil service, the city government, etc. We agreed that tariff reform should be our first work, but that we would at the same time have standing committees for civil service reform and for municipal reform. All this appears in our constitution.

"Those of us who had worked in the old Free Trade League, and in similar associations, saw the need of a permanent and well equipped club.

"Our club has done much good work. Our club-house has been the rallying-point for reform movements in our city, state and country.

"Our work has been and must ever be largely educational. Our mission is to keep alive and to increase in this community the flame of true political economy, which will sometime enlighten the world; and human ills caused by ignorance and selfishness shall be cured by enlightenment and good-will.

"I look back with great pleasure upon the early days of this club, my association here with so many distinguished reformers, our enthusiastic dinners, the opening of our first club-house, when Lowell gave us his grand address upon 'The Independent in Politics.'

"But it is in the future of the club that I feel the greatest interest.

"I know that on occasions such as this one indulges usually in reminiscences, but if you will kindly permit me, I will spend the few more minutes that I feel I may be indulged with to-night in speaking of the future of the Reform Club, and its opportunities for usefulness.

"I believe that from now to the close of the next Presidential election will be a

¹ See pp. 28 and 46.

² My wife.



THE HOMESTEAD, LENOX

After addition of ball-room and library





No. 229 MADISON AVENUE

Dining-room

No. 229 MADISON AVENUE

Library

REFORM CLUB

greater campaign than any we have yet had in the war between protection and tariff reform. In McKinley, as the champion of protection, we will welcome a foeman worthy of our steel.

"For our success in this great contest two things are absolutely necessary.

"First, that the issue be frankly and clearly defined by a tariff reform bill debated in the Congress which has been elected for this very business, and which will commence its first regular session in a few days.

"Second, that we have a good candidate distinctly pledged.

"We must be able to show the people that the Sherman bill was only a part, and but a small part, of the wasteful protective legislation under which our country suffers, and that we cannot expect the prosperity natural to our wonderful resources and energy until we cease wasteful efforts to make not only silver but everything else unnaturally dear.

"In the last Presidential election the tariff plank on which we won was distinctly for the abolition of the principle of protection. It was tariff for revenue only. Any wavering from this will be a fatal weakness.

"We may not be able to destroy protection by one act of Congress, but every tariff reform bill must be a distinct step, and a long step, in the direction of making trade entirely free, except in so far as it, like everything else, and like every free man, may be fairly taxed for revenue only.

"The need of further legislation for civil service reform has been made most painfully evident by the late frank avowals of Mr. Quincy, and by the scandal of seeing the spoils system still active throughout the country.

"Much has been done, but much still remains to be done. Reformers must go before the people with an advanced civil service reform bill, and a candidate distinctly pledged to it.

"I think our club would do well to arrange promptly for active coöperation in municipal reform work with the City Club and other good clubs and organizations.

"Many citizens are able and willing to contribute largely to rescue our city and to put its affairs on an honest business basis. Now is the time for a non-partisan municipal reform movement, to be controlled by the best citizens, and to be kept clear from party politics and selfish interests. Our club can greatly facilitate such a movement.

"We are living in stirring times. This club has the ability, the position, the organization, and the prestige to take the leading part in the coming fight for the great reforms it was organized to promote."

December 26th. Costume dinner-dance at our house, at which about one hundred and twenty were present. Newton had arranged with a Boston photographer to take a photograph of this dinner (of course not for publication). Newton had been at a private fancy dress ball in Boston where this man had been employed. The next day the photographer came and told me that while he was at luncheon a copy had been stolen and taken to the *New York Herald*, which was going to publish it. I had *grippe* and could not leave the house, but sent Newton to the office of the newspaper, where he was told that it had

STOKES RECORDS

already been printed. John E. Parsons, Esq., the eminent lawyer, succeeded, however, in stopping the publication by formally notifying the publishers of the paper that the publication would be against my wishes and against my rights. A copy of this print is among my genealogical papers.

1894

February 8th. My first letter on *Joint-Metallism* appeared in the *New York Times*. It was reprinted in the *Tribune*, February 19th, and in the *World*, February 24th.

March 14th. Wife and I dined at Mrs. E. L. Godkin's.

March 20th. Resigned from vestry of the Church of the Heavenly Rest. We planned to go to St. Bartholomew's Church.

In March I was elected a member of the Society of Colonial Wars.

April 28th. Date of preface to first edition of *Joint-Metallism*.¹

September. At beginning of this month we left Birch Island and moved into our new house, "Shadow Brook."

September 6th. I was one of a committee of seventy appointed to organize against Tammany. Among the other members were Abram S. Hewitt, George L. Rives, William B. Hornblower, J. Pierpont Morgan, William E. Dodge, William Travers Jerome, and Joseph Larocque.

During this month R. W. Peel, eldest son of the Speaker of the House of Commons, and Martin Morris, son of Lord Morris, visited us.

October 3d. Was appointed on a committee of the Society of Colonial Wars for Louisbourg Memorial.

October 15th. Returned from Nevada.

October 15th. Wrote to Rev. Doctor Morgan, of the Church of the Heavenly Rest, that we were going to St. Bartholomew's Church.²

¹ See p. 55.

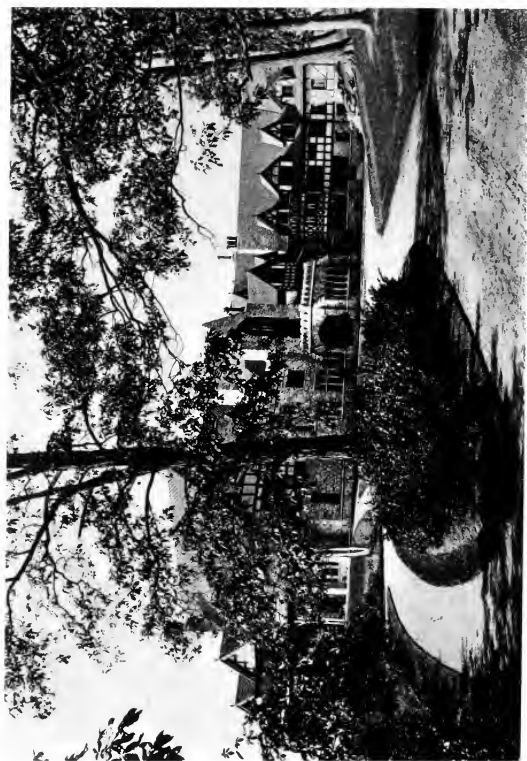
² In 1895 Rev. William M. Grosvenor, who had been many years our rector in Lenox, was called to succeed Rev. Arthur Brooks at the Church of the Incarnation, corner Thirty-fifth Street and Madison Avenue, so we left St. Bartholomew's and took a pew there.—H. L. P. S.



SHADOW BROOK

Lenox





SHADOW BROOK

Main entrance

•

ALGIERS

November 3d. Date of preface to second edition of *Joint-Metalism*.

December 22d. Date of preface to third edition of *Joint-Metalism*.

We had a large house party over New Year's at Shadow Brook.

1895

January 29th. Dinner at Mr. William C. Schermerhorn's.

My brother William was married early this year to Rita H. de Acosta.

February 12th. Resigned from executive committee of Ansonia Brass and Copper Company because I wanted to attend fewer business meetings. Asked to have brother Thomas succeed me, which he did.

February 12th. Mrs. William C. Schermerhorn's musicale.

February 14th. Resigned from chairmanship of Finance Committee of Civil Service Reform Association.

I had influenza pretty badly, was advised to take a sea voyage, and sailed on February 16th, with Helen, in the *Normania*, for the Mediterranean. My wife could not leave the children. Comtesse Elizabeth Phelps Resse,¹ daughter of my mother's first cousin, Thomas Woodbridge Phelps, was returning to Italy on this steamer. Cornelius Vanderbilt and family were also going, and he wrote asking Helen and me to sit at his table. He was detained by business matters, but directed that his table be turned over to me. We had a pleasant party on board. Landed first at Gibraltar and then went to Algiers, where we met a lot of people, and were invited to several country houses and to the club, etc. The weather proved unusually cold that winter in Algiers, and we did not remain there long, as I had a rather bad cough.

¹ February 14th. In writing to my wife, the Comtesse Resse says that she has been asked to write a sketch of her mother and of some of her works; that she is thinking of doing so; and that she is anxious to have exact particulars regarding Phelps genealogy. I mention this, thinking that if she publishes such a sketch, it may contain some particulars interesting to my family. Her mother, Mrs. Thomas Woodbridge Phelps, was the founder of Sorosis.

STOKES RECORDS

March 4th. Date of advertisement of fourth edition of *Joint-Metallism*.

March 7th. Appointed by Chamber of Commerce on special committee on sound financial legislation. I declined to serve.¹

Left Algiers March 7th, and arrived on the 8th at Biskra. There I was much benefited by the climate.

From Biskra went to Constantine, arriving there March 13th, and Tunis 15th. Visited ruins of Carthage. Went to Malta, arriving 19th, and at Syracuse 21st. After visiting Girgenti, we joined my sisters at Palermo, and sailed thence with them, April 1st or 2d, for Naples. Went with them to Sorrento, Amalfi, etc.

In crossing Sicily from Syracuse to Palermo, an earthquake, which we did not feel, had displaced the rails so that the train could not proceed. This was at night. We had to walk something over a quarter of a mile to another train that was waiting for us. A lot of weird-looking Sicilians came to light us with torches and to carry our luggage. They looked like brigands, but were mild-mannered and appeared well satisfied to get small fees for their services.

Left Naples April 4th for Rome. Helen and I went to Paris, and thence to Sarah's place, Stock Park, on Lake Windermere, April 18th. Baron Halkett was then the Liberal candidate for Parliament from this district.

Sailed for New York about May 11th, and went to Lenox. Helen remained at Stock Park.

June 10th, Lady Braye wrote asking my wife and me and one of our daughters to come over and spend any month of the next hunting season at Stanford Hall.

Went from Lenox to Bar Harbor, where we occupied the Dutch Cottage near Malvern Hotel.

Went to Murray Bay, Canada, to attend wedding of Newton to Edith Minturn, August 21st. She was the second daughter of my old friend Robert B. Minturn² and his wife, Susanna Shaw of Boston. I knew her four grandparents.

¹ See Vol. IV, Appendix K.

² The Minturns lived for many years on Staten Island, not far from us.—H. L. P. S.



MR. AND MRS. I. N. PHELPS STOKES

1895





MIR. AND MRS. JOHN SHERMAN HOYT

1895



TEXAS AND CALIFORNIA

Returned to Shadow Brook, where Andrew D. White, F. B. Sanborn and F. J. Kingsbury visited us.

Sarah and Hugh came to visit us.

October 31st. Ethel was married to John Sherman Hoyt,¹ son of Alfred M. and Rosina Reese Hoyt, and grandnephew of Hon. John Sherman, Secretary of State, and of General Sherman.

Had a house party at Shadow Brook over New Year's.

1896

January 5th. William E. D. Stokes,² Jr., was born.

February 1st. Attended the funeral of Katherine Van Rensselaer, my second cousin, a very great favorite of ours, who had been spending the New Year's holidays³ with us at Shadow Brook. She was a lovely and beautiful girl, and was greatly mourned by a large circle of friends.

March 2d. Left New York in private car *Newport* with family, including Ethel and John, who had been stopping with us this winter. Visited Asheville, Biltmore, Atlanta, and on February 6th arrived at New Orleans.

March 7th. We dined at the club there with Messrs. Gaskell, Oxnard and Violetta.

On the 8th I dined at Mrs. Eastwick's.

Monday, the 9th, our car being attached to the train on the Sunset Route, we started for Texas and California, visiting San Antonio and El Paso, and arrived on the 15th at Riverside. On the 16th drove to

¹ Descended from Edmond Sherman, an eminent manufacturer of Dedham, Essex, England, where he was born in 1613. General William T. Sherman says in his *Memoirs*, written in 1890: "The first recorded name is of Edmond Sherman, with his three sons, Edmond, Samuel and John; and further it is distinctly recorded that Hon. Samuel Sherman, Rev. John Sherman his brother, and Captain John Sherman his first cousin, arrived from Dedham, Essex, England, in 1634. Samuel afterwards married Sarah Mitchell, who had come in the same ship from England, and finally settled at Stratford. From Captain Sherman are descended Roger Sherman, signer of the Declaration of Independence, Hon. William M. Evarts, and Mr. Hoar of Massachusetts and many others of national fame. Our family are descended from Hon. Samuel Sherman."

² Son of W. E. D. Stokes and Rita de Acosta Stokes.

³ We were accustomed for many years to have, about New Year's, parties of young people at our country houses.

STOKES RECORDS

Redlands. On the 17th I drove to Temascal,¹ and then, rejoining my family, who were in our car, we went to Coronado.

Sunday, the 22d. We were at Los Angeles, afterwards visited Pasadena and Mount Lowe, and then sent our car north to Monterey and drove to Santa Barbara. I rode and my family drove from Santa Barbara over the mountains. At Monterey we found Messrs. Depew and Vanderbilt, who were also traveling in a private car.

We went thence to San Francisco, and John Hoyt and I went to Austin, and returned to San Francisco by way of Ione, Sodaville and Reno, and thence went with the family to the Yosemite, and in private car to Colorado Springs, where I left the family and car and came on to New York, arriving May 3d.

This spring, Newton and his wife were living at 30 Rue St. Dominique, Paris. He was continuing study in architecture, which he had commenced in Paris two years before. John and Ethel had a place at Milton Point, Rye.

June 23d. My son Anson was graduated at Yale with very high honors. I sat on the platform at commencement exercises. In the autumn he started with Mr. Frederick Stockwell to go around the world. November 1st they were in Japan.

In his freshman year Anson was elected to the Board of Editors of the *Yale News* and was chosen one of the three class deacons.

In sophomore year he was a member of the Hé Boulé Society, and also of the Sophomore German Committee.

In junior year he was a member of the D K E Fraternity, won the Junior Exhibition Prize for speaking, and was elected floor manager of the Junior Promenade Committee and chairman of the Board of Editors of the *Yale News*.

In senior year he was a member of the Skull and Bones Society, and won the Thatcher prize for contemporaneous debate. He was a member of the first team to beat Harvard in the intercollegiate debating

¹ I was interested in revisiting this place. (See Vol. I, p. 174.) The company that had bought the tin mines had erected expensive machinery and a good office and mess building, but no work was being done.

ANSON PHELPS STOKES, JR.



(Standing, left to right) Grafton Cushing, Robert Minturn, Herbert Parsons, Langdon Erving,
Graham, Francis Huntington, Helen, Mr. Stokes, Ethel, Edith Minturn, Carrie, Bessie Stokes,
Olivia Cushing, Edith Barnes, Alice Shepard, Elsie Clews, Eleanor Cross, Mary Greer,

Alonzo Potter, James Barnes, James Gerard, Anson, Louis Slade

(Seated, left to right) John Hammond, Newton, Charlotte Barnes, Gertrude Minturn,

Mrs. Stokes, Edith Shepard, Harold (standing), John Hoyt
(Front step) Odgen Hammond, Pierre Bokine, Mildred

NEW YEAR'S PARTY AT SHADOW BROOK

1894-5





ANSON PHELPS STOKES, JR.

contest, and won the De Forest gold medal, the highest prize for English composition and debate.

He was a member of the Scholarship Society of Phi Beta Kappa.

He has since been secretary of Yale University, assistant at St. Paul's Church, New Haven, and on the following Boards of Trustees and Directors:

Mount Hermon Boys' School, Mount Hermon, Massachusetts.
Wellesley College.
New Haven Young Men's Christian Association.
Lowell House (New Haven Settlement).
New Haven Organized Charities.
General Hospital Society of Connecticut.
Yale Athletic Committee.
Yale Foreign Missionary Society.
General Education Board.
American Academy at Rome.
Secretary of the Phelps-Stokes Fund.¹

In August Lord and Lady Braye and Doctor Kenneth Stuart stopped a couple of weeks with us at Shadow Brook, and early in September D. A. Wells, Charles Francis Adams, F. J. Kingsbury and Samuel Bowles spent some days with us there.

September 16th. Our first grandchild, John Sherman Hoyt, Jr., was born at Milton Point, Rye, New York.

October 20th. I was elected a vice-president of the Governor Thomas Dudley Family Association.

November. Date of introductory note of the fifth edition of *Joint-Metallism*. This edition was issued after I went abroad, as had been the case with the fourth edition.

EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS RECEIVED BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOINT-METALLISM"

HON. DAVID A. WELLS, LL.D., D.C.L., etc.—Your plan is certainly novel and ingenious.

HON. JOHN E. RUSSELL, Member of Congress from Massachusetts.—The importance of the question you so ably discuss cannot be overestimated.

THE RIGHT HON. LORD PLAYFAIR.—It is certainly a much more honest system of bimetalism than the schemes already propounded.

¹ Founded by the will of my sister Caroline Phelps Stokes. (See p. 139.)

STOKES RECORDS

PROF. W. SMART, LL.D., Glasgow.—It is a most suggestive contribution to a subject which is now creating as much interest in Great Britain as it does in its parent country.

W. T. HARRIS, United States Commissioner of Education.—In my humble opinion the best book on this subject—a subject of vital importance to the prosperity of the people of this country.

RIGHT REV. H. C. POTTER, LL.D., etc.—Much impressed by your argument.

REV. DAVID H. GREER, D.D.—I think your statement of the question most admirable and convincing.

HON. CARROLL D. WRIGHT, United States Commissioner of Labor.—Your theory attracts me very much. It seems to me that there is within it the solution of the difficulty.

PROF. FRANCIS WAYLAND, LL.D., Dean of Yale Law School.—If it has not brought complete conviction to my mind, it has certainly shaken some of my pet beliefs.

JOINT-METALLISM.

A PLAN BY WHICH GOLD AND SILVER TOGETHER, AT RATIOS ALWAYS BASED ON THEIR RELATIVE MARKET VALUES, MAY BE MADE THE METALLIC BASIS OF A SOUND, HONEST, SELF-REGULATING, AND PERMANENT CURRENCY, WITHOUT FREQUENT RECOININGS, AND WITHOUT DANGER OF ONE METAL DRIVING OUT THE OTHER

BY ANSON PHELPS STOKES

FIFTH EDITION, comprising: Part I—Joint-Metallism—Appendix. Part II—Joint-Metallism *vs.* Bimetallism and Monometallism. Part III—History of the Science of Money and Coinage. Part IV—The Apotheosis of Credit—Objections Answered and Honest Legislation Demanded. Part V—Free-Coinage Debate; Letters; After the Election, What?

G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS

NEW YORK

27 WEST TWENTY-THIRD STREET

LONDON

24 BEDFORD STREET, STRAND

THE KNICKERBOCKER PRESS, 1896

CONTENTS

Introductory Note to Fifth Edition. Advertisement of Fourth Edition. Preface to Third Edition. Preface to Second Edition. Preface to First Edition.

PART I. First Letter on Joint-Metallism.

To Make Times Prosperous—The Plan—The Economic Ratio.

From the *Evening Post*.

The New Silver Movement—Silver Lunatics.

Second Letter on Joint-Metallism.

Criticisms—When the Ratio Becomes Settled—To Promote Clear Thinking—How to Remonetize Silver—The Constitutional Standard—"A Vein for Silver and a Place for Gold."

From the *Evening Post*.

Mr. Stokes's Basal Proposition—The Boston Brethren—Ammunition of the Most Deadly Kind.

Third Letter on Joint-Metallism.

The Plan does Not Affect Present Debts—The Parliamentary Commission—The Only Final Basis of All Sound Currency.

From the *Evening Post*.

"The Goddess Argentum"—The Historical and Just Position.

RESIDENCE OF REV. ANSON PHELPS STOKES, JR.

New Haven, Conn.

As it appeared when purchased by him in 1900

Showing the elm near which Whitefield preached and Jonathan Edwards courted Sarah Pierpont. The house was built in 1767. The land on which it is situated was presented by the New Haven Colony in 1685 to Rev. James Pierpont in recognition of his services as second pastor of the first church in New Haven. Anson's deed was the first ever passed on the property. Aaron Burr lived for some time in the southeast corner bedroom, and Lafayette stopped in the house while in New Haven. During the Revolution (summer of 1779) the house was "pillaged" by the British, and later used as a hospital.

The house has been enlarged since Anson bought it.



JOINT-METALLISM

Fourth Letter on Joint-Metallism.

A Goddess with so Unfeminine a Name—What Lincoln Said about the Common People—Is the Production of Gold Increasing?

From the *Evening Post*.

Popular Delusions—Aggravating Popular Errors.

Fifth Letter on Joint-Metallism.

The Danger does Not Come from Discussion—The Highland Minister—Some Dangers of the Present Situation—The Last Legal-Tender Opinion—The Difficulty of Maintaining the Treasury Reserve—Potatoes and Point.

Appendix.

PART II. Joint-Metallism *versus* Bimetallism and Monometallism.

These Terms Defined—How Joint-Metallism would Work and Result—Unscientific Bimetallism with Empirical Ratio—Why Wheat, Cotton, and Wages Decline with Silver—David A. Wells and Edward Atkinson Answered—The Impending Crisis—A Commission of Judges and Experts Necessary—Joint-Metallism a Merit System.

PART III. History of the Science of Money: a Study of Great Philosophical Works on Money and Coinage.

Nicole Oresme, the Fourteenth-Century Political Economist, Author of *Traictie de la Première Invention des Monnoies*—Nicholas Copernicus, the Astronomer and Reformer of Coinage, Author of *Monete Cudende Ratio*—Wolowski's Admirable Annotated Edition of These Great Treatises. Paris, 1864—Views of Bacon, Locke, Newton, etc., etc.—Macleod's *Bimetallism*. London, 1894—The Difficulty with Bimetallism in 1873.

Quotations from Oresme and Copernicus Showing Their Wonderful Grasp of Monetary Principles.

That They Saw that Gold and Silver Coins Should Always Bear Substantially the Same Ratio to Each Other as Their Bullion Values—That They Tried to Accomplish This by Recoinages when Market Values Changed.

Conclusion.

That This Ratio can be Maintained Conveniently by Having a Standard Silver Coin of the Same Weight as a Standard Gold Coin, and Simply Changing, when Necessary, the Number of These Silver Coins to be the Just and Legal Equivalent of the Gold Coin—That Thus Silver can be Used Equally with Gold.

PART IV. The Apotheosis of Credit.

Objections Answered and Honest Legislation Demanded.

PART V. Saratoga Debate.

Letters to *Springfield Republican*.

After the Election, What?

Index.

We went abroad early in November. I went to hunt in England, and Mama, Carrie and Mildred, and Harold and his tutor, Mr. Horace Hooker,¹ went to Paris, where Mama had secured a fine apartment at 50 Avenue du Bois de Boulogne. She and the others remained only one day in London, and went right to Paris. Helen had already gone with Newton from New York to Paris to join some art classes. Carrie was sent to Madame la Marquise de San Carlos's boarding school at Dieudonné, near Paris. Mildred went to a day

¹ Brother of Ransom Spafard Hooker who married Mildred in 1907.

STOKES RECORDS

school in Paris. Miss Young was governess. Graham was studying medicine at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.¹

The next day I went to Lord Braye's, Stanford Park, where I stopped two weeks. He had a magnificent place, a great house and deer park on the borders of Leicestershire and of the Pytchley country in Northamptonshire. His estate, Stanford Park, extends over seven miles on each side of the Avon.

I had a most enjoyable three months' hunting and visiting in a number of most interesting houses in Northamptonshire and Leicestershire.

From Lord Braye's went to Lady Margaret Loder's, Lady de Trafford's, Mrs. Arthur James's,² Mrs. Entwistle's, Lord Downe's (senior steward of the Jockey Club), Henry Mills, Jr.'s, Rev. Henry Rokeby's, Mrs. Jamison's and others. Part of these visits were made in December, 1896, and part in January, 1897.

During this winter I had my portrait painted by Herman Herkomer.³

In December I visited Captain W. Geoffrey Probert⁴ at Bevill's Bures, Suffolk. I remember also dining at Market Harborough with the Dowager Duchess of Montrose, sometimes called the "Sporting Duchess." She ran horses in the most important races under the name of "Mr. Manton," and was an interesting character. She gave me a general invitation for dinner, "whenever you have nothing better to do."

On December 24th went to Paris to spend Christmas week with my family.

We dined in Paris with Newton and Edith, in their apartment, 30 Rue St. Dominique.⁵

¹ For Graham's societies, charities, etc., see p. 122.

² The very pleasant party at Coton House included Lord Onslow, Mr. Craven (Lord Craven's brother), Lady Margaret Willoughby d'Eresby, Mrs. Mount, Captain Spender Clay, Mr. Montgomerie and the Misses Montgomerie.

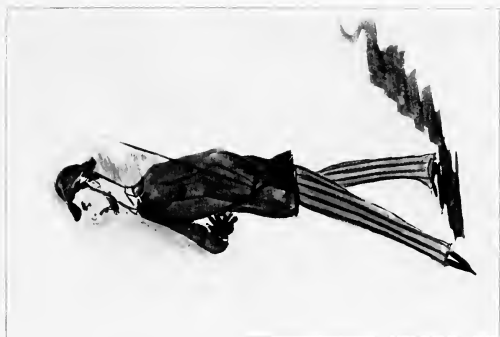
³ It is the full-length portrait in the upper hall at Brick House. Sarah has a copy not full length.

⁴ His grandfather owned Earl's Colne, and his son, Inyr Roger Hilton Carwardine Probert, born 1897, and named after his ancestor Roger Harlakenden, is my godson. (See Vol. I, p. 105.)

⁵ In 1897 Newton returned to New York and formed a partnership with John Mead Howells, son of William Dean Howells, under the firm name of Howells & Stokes.

CARICATURE OF ANSON
Printed as frontispiece of Class of
1896 Yale Sexennial Record

CARICATURE OF NEWTON
Drawn by Howard Cushing
at Harvard



HUNTING

1897

On January 4th I left Paris for London. Made a number of visits at country houses in Northamptonshire for the hunting. Remember particularly, when stopping with Lord Downe, that one day we hunted almost the whole day on his lordship's property. Leaving Dingley Hall in the morning of the meet, reminded one of feudal times. His lordship and I, his two sons and three daughters, each had two hunters, and with the servants made quite a cavalcade. In the evenings we had excellent music, Lady Downe being esteemed by many the first amateur pianist in England, and all the family singing and most of them playing some instrument. No matter how late they were up at night, they had prayers promptly at eight o'clock in the morning, his lordship reading and one of his daughters playing at the organ in the little chapel connected by cloisters with the house.

One day while hunting in Cottesbrook Park, in the center of the Pytchley country, my horse struck the top of a gate, and I had a slight concussion. Although I was able to remount immediately and talk about hunting matters, etc., for nearly two hours I could not recall where I had to go that night. Mrs. Casenove wanted me to stop at Cottesbrook Lodge, but I had to tell her I was engaged elsewhere, and I was about to mention the name of the place when I found I had forgotten where it was. I afterwards remembered that it was at Mrs. Entwistle's, niece of Lady Lisgar.

Later I stopped for some time at, and hunted from, Cottesbrook Hall,¹ where Mr. R. Loder and Lady Margaret Loder were then living because of the burning of Maidwell, where I had spent some days with Mr. Loder before his marriage. He rebuilt Maidwell and I visited them there again some years later.

The hunting spirit is very strong in this neighborhood, and I suppose fox-hunting will endure there longer than perhaps anywhere else. There are more fine country places in Northamptonshire than in any other county, and the house parties are largely dependent upon

¹ The Empress of Austria had had Cottesbrook for the hunting some years before this.

STOKES RECORDS

hunting, shooting being made very subordinate, and the shoots being on days when there is too much frost to hunt, or when the hounds are not meeting in the neighborhood.

The rector of the church at Cottesbrook keeps the English hound stud-book with the assistance of his vicar. I have often met him and his wife and daughter hunting. Over the altar there is a large picture of foxhounds supposed to be relieving the troubles of Lazarus.

I went to this church both when I was stopping at Cottesbrook Lodge and when I was with the Lodgers at Cottesbrook Hall. I sat in the Hall pew, which had an open fire and occupies the whole of the south transept, except that under it there is a servants' pew, and there are some monuments. The pulpit and the reading-desk and the rector's pew occupy all the north transept. The whole width of the church, for a space of, I think, about thirty-five feet square, in front of the chancel, is occupied by a family tomb. A large nave contained many empty pews and not more than about a dozen worshipers.

Rev. Mr. Rokeby of Arthingworth, from whose house I have hunted several times, also hunts, as do his sons and daughter. He is a charming companion. He farms himself large tracts of land in Northamptonshire and in Suffolk, and has also a number of tenant farmers. I heard that his bishop once objected to his wearing a white hat at the Ascot races, but that he persisted, and as his family had been settled in England since the time of the Conquest, it was thought he was as good a judge in such matters as the bishop.

I had a number of pleasant conversations with Lord Spencer, and one day he took me home to Althorp to see Lady Spencer, whom I had not met since the night of the ball there, some years before. Lady Annesley was with her.

I remember some pleasant days hunting from Thornton Hall, where I stopped with Mr. Fitzhugh Whitehouse; also hunting from Messrs. Holland's, Muir's and Mills's.

In London I attended a luncheon at 26 Grosvenor Place, to which Lord Morris had invited a number of men to meet me, including the principal owner of the London *Times*.

LEO XIII

Took luncheon at the Speaker's house on the day when Speaker Peel moved from his official residence, which adjoined the House of Commons. I had seen in the newspapers that he had been raised to the peerage, but that his title had not been decided upon. So I asked the butler at the door what his lordship's title was, and he said, "I don't know, sir, but think it will be Lord Peel."

Mrs. Peel was dead, but Miss Peel occupied the head of the table, and I sat between her and her aunt, Mrs. Dugdale. Miss Peel showed me in the ball-room the interesting collection of portraits of Speakers, and Mrs. Dugdale asked me to come that night to a party at her house in Queen Anne's Gate,¹ to which I went.

In the spring went with my family to Cannes² and southern Italy. While in Rome went with my daughters Helen and Ethel to the celebration of the coronation of the Pope. His appearance was very striking. We had an excellent opportunity of seeing him as we sat in a window nearly opposite the door of the Sistine Chapel, whence he was brought seated on the *sedia gestatoria*, which was carried on the shoulders of the *guardia nobile*, followed by his chamberlains in their velvet suits and white ruffs. He came within twenty feet of us, while the light from the window fell full upon his face, which looked like wax and very benevolent. The cries, "Viva il Papa-Rel!" were enthusiastic and impressive, and almost carried one away.

We met and talked with several of the cardinals, including some of the most prominent, who were spoken of as probable candidates for the next papal election.

I had my bust made by Waldo Story.

¹ In 1894 Mrs. Dugdale's son had visited us at Shadow Brook, after his return from a trip to California. He told us he had promised his mother to bring her home an American present, and when on the plains had found at a station a number of Indians selling curiosities. Seeing nothing that he fancied, he said, "Have n't you any scalps?" They had none. But an old Indian said to him, "Ugh, you come back here again?" He answered, "Yes, I will be here in two weeks from to-day." The Indian said, "Have scalp all right." Upon his return he found the Indian on hand with a scalp, which he bought and paid for. But on examining it and considering it further, he was troubled with the thought that the scalp appeared remarkably fresh.

² Sarah joined us at Cannes and went with us to Rome for a visit, returning from there to England.—H. L. P. S.

STOKES RECORDS

Cecil Rhodes had a table next to ours at the Grand Hotel, and was having his bust made by Story.

I did a little hunting, and attended the annual dinner of the Hunt Club (*Caccia della Lupe*). I think I was the only American guest.

Gabriele d'Annunzio was there and made a speech which sounded like blank verse. I understood but part of it. He referred humorously to his exploits in the hunting-field, where I had repeatedly seen him tumble off his horse. One time I thought he purposely took an unnecessary roll to get his clothes muddy.

One day, when I came in pretty well, having jumped a wall that almost all others avoided, Prince Rocco Giovanni, the master, complimented me on my riding and said, "For this day your name shall be entered upon the books of the club."

We had invitations to a few parties, and saw Comte and Comtesse Resse, and Minister (afterwards Secretary) MacVeagh and the Syndic of Rome. Prince Ruspoli placed his opera box at our disposal, and we went to a ball at his house. I went to the races, where it was noticeable that many of the riders fell in the great event, which was a prize given by the king for horses that had been regularly hunted in the Roman hunt and were ridden by army officers. The king seemed disgusted and left the course.

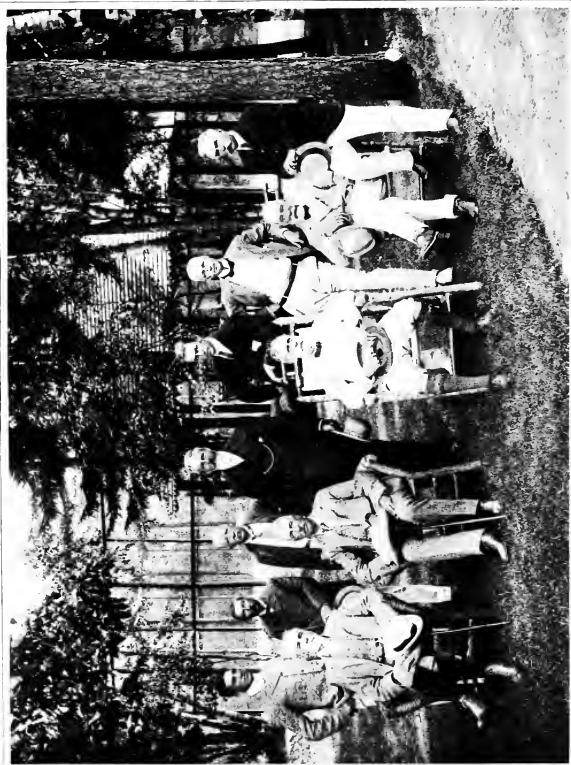
We had intended to remain eight weeks in Rome, but as Mama had malaria, we left after about five weeks, and went to Naples, Sorrento, Amalfi, etc.

My sisters arrived in Rome before we left.

We were at Venice 17th April. On that day I appointed my son Newton trustee of the estate of my father-in-law, Isaac N. Phelps, to succeed Mr. William P. St. John.

Returned to London in May, in time for my daughter Caroline's presentation. Her mother and elder sisters had all been presented before.

Early in May I returned to New York and went to Lenox, where my first grandchild, John Sherman Hoyt, Jr. (born 16th September, 1896), had pneumonia. I saw the poor little boy before he died. I



Ogden Reid	Bayard Smith	Edmund Penfold	Henry Pendleton Rogers	Lewis S. Thompson	— — —	Henry Hotchkiss
	Whitelaw Reid	Anson Phelps Stokes	Simeon J. Drake	Wm. Hall Penfold		

ST. REGIS YACHT CLUB Birch Island

MONO PASS

was greatly impressed with the Christian fortitude with which my daughter and son-in-law bore the loss of their only child.

My wife and family returned to New York at the end of May, and we went to Lenox.

June 16th. I left New York in private car *Idler*, with Graham, John Henry Hammond, Allan A. Robbins and A. C. Washington.

June 21st. Arrived at Austin. After spending some time there, Mr. Washington left, and Graham, Hammond and Robbins, and Mr. Farnsworth and I started from Austin, July 5th, for Ione and the Yosemite Valley. Spent the first night sleeping beside a hay-stack near Reese River. The next day we visited Ione, and then went with Mr. Farnsworth to Grantsville, where we spent the night, and then to Cloverdale, Sodaville, Sawmill, and by Mono Pass to Yosemite, where we arrived on the 12th. Thence to San Francisco on the 14th, and arrived in New York July 19th.

We spent the summer and autumn at Birch Island and at Shadow Brook. After I left Birch Island the St. Regis Yacht Club was organized, and I was elected commodore. As all the principal camp-owners were members of the club, all matters affecting the common interests and welfare of the campers have been discussed at these meetings. These discussions led to the establishment of the Upper St. Regis post-office, to regulations preventing the pollution of the lake by sewage, dish-water, laundry water, etc.

August 2d. Wrote letter from Adirondacks to *New York Tribune* about Mono Pass:

"BY MONO PASS INTO THE YOSEMITE

"THE MOST ENJOYABLE AND INTERESTING ROUTE—SOME OF ITS FEATURES OF
SCENERY AND EXPENSE

"To the Editor of The Tribune:

"Sir—I have visited the Yosemite three times—in July, 1868, from Merced; in June, 1896, from Raymond, and in July, 1897, by the Mono Pass. The latter is by far the most enjoyable and interesting route, being over high table lands, amid grand scenery and snow-topped mountains all the way, avoiding the dust, heat and other discomforts of the seventy-one miles' drive from Raymond through a country mostly uninteresting.

"From Hawthorne, on the Carson and Colorado Railway, to Bodie is a stage drive

STOKES RECORDS

of about twenty miles. Thence the railway runs near snow mountains to within ten miles of the foot of Mono Pass. From the foot of the pass it is forty miles, partly by road and partly by bridle-path, to the hotel in the Yosemite Valley.

"If a road was constructed on four miles of the bridle-path, a wagon could be driven all the way into the valley, by following the Tioga Road from near the top of the pass. I am told that an appropriation of \$25,000 for this Mono Pass road was vetoed by the Governor of California.

"It is greatly to be desired that a good road be built here. The drive from the Bodie Railroad to the Yosemite will then become known to thousands as one of the most charming excursions in the world. The road passes close by Mono Lake, an object of surpassing interest, a quaternary lake by the side of an obsidian cliff of a volcanic mountain having three distinct craters in full view from the road.

"One can never forget the scenery about this strange round lake, twelve miles in diameter, with great rapid trout streams running into it, and no visible outlet, the volcanic island with its hot spring, the glistening cliff of black glass, the mountain opened on one side so as to show the craters, the lava hills to the westward, the green valley toward the Mono Pass, the great line of snow mountains rising steep on the west and south. Many would now go over this pass if they knew about the route, and how to arrange for horses, etc. The Sierra Club, of San Francisco, publishes a useful map.

"Leaving the Tioga road above the valley, the bridle-path leads in about five miles to Eagle Rock, at the top of the Yosemite fall. There is where the hotel ought to be, to look up and down over the mountains and the Yosemite Valley, and to avoid the heat and dust of the valley. The views from Eagle Rock are vastly grander than any from the valley. The paths through the fine woods on these heights are very pleasing. Brooks and wild flowers abound.

"It is remarkable how few visit this scenery, which would make the fortune of almost any other civilized country. We rode and drove two hundred and ninety-five miles, from Austin, Nevada, to the Yosemite, and all agreed it was one of the most charming excursions we had ever enjoyed. The distance would have been about two hundred and fifty miles if we had not gone out of the way to see places off from the road.

"There were five in our party. We had a victoria and a wagon, two drivers, eight horses and five saddles. We hired horses from Mr. Collins, keeper of one of the livery stables at Austin. Good horses, able to go over fifty miles a day for five consecutive days, are to be had at Austin. The livery stables there charge fifty cents a day for saddle horses when fed by hirer. (The charge for a saddle horse in the Yosemite Valley, according to the printed tariff there, is \$2.50 a day.) I suppose horses and carriages can be hired reasonably at Bodie and at Hawthorne.

"From Battle Mountain Station, on the Central Pacific Railroad, a narrow-gauge railway runs, in five hours, up the Reese River to Austin. The wildly beautiful Birch Creek Canyon is ten miles south of Austin, and Kingston Mountain, 12,000 feet high, is just south of this canyon. From Battle Mountain to the Yosemite Valley is less than three hundred and fifty miles by this route. By the Raymond route it is about twice as far.

"The scenery south and west from Austin is very fine. One can stop at ranches, but in that glorious climate (far superior to Colorado, because drier and less windy) sleeping on the ground, under the stars, is delightful, and food cooked at the camp-fire delicious. There was not more than one inch of snow at Austin last winter, although the elevation is 6500 feet.

"Game birds are abundant. Sage-chickens may be shot from July 1, and are as

WILLIAM JENNINGS BRYAN

good as young partridges. Trout abound in the Reese River, in the lakes on Mono Pass, and in many mountain streams on our route. We saw bands of wild horses. These are very numerous in Nevada. There is never enough snow to prevent their getting abundance of food, and they multiply so that they are now considered a nuisance. Many of them appear much better than the Indian horses found in other parts of the country.

"Indians on our route appeared very friendly, and are quite harmless. The sullen air which I noticed thirty-four years ago has passed away. They now imitate the whites. The only man I saw in a white 'b'iled shirt' and black clothes was an Indian. I supposed he must be a stray clergyman until I rode up near to him. Many Indian men now do some work on ranches, but are said to be generally unreliable workmen, as they are apt to leave suddenly to attend some fandango, not returning perhaps for weeks. Many Indian women earn money by washing and cooking for whites. They still paint their faces blue, yellow, red, etc., but wear clean calico frocks and showy shawls, and are picturesque, going about with water-jars on their heads and papooses on their backs.

"We left the carriage and the wagon at the foot of Mono Pass and sent the horses back from the Yosemite, as we had ordered our car around to Raymond to meet us there.

"I think the Sierra Club could do nothing more likely to make the great National Park accessible and enjoyable than to get an inn established near Eagle Rock and a good road thence to the foot of Mono Pass. The Tioga road, on which much money has already been expended, could be utilized for most of the way. The only engineering work required would be on about four miles of the Mono Pass.

"A. P. S.

"PAUL SMITH'S, N. Y., August 2, 1897."

Ethel's second child was born 24th September, and named Anson Phelps Stokes Hoyt.

Mr. McCulloch and I arrived in Austin from New York, October 2d.

October 4th. Went with Graham to Ione.

October 13th. Graham and Mr. McCulloch left for New York. Same day I went with Mr. Mitchell to Ione, driving over the low pass, opposite Austin, into Ione Valley. We came very near having to spend the night in the open on the road, as we lost our way, but we arrived safely at ten o'clock at night. The next morning there were some inches of snow on the ground.

October 14th. Mr. Farnsworth and I drove to Sodaville.

I started for home via Reno, going north from Hawthorne to Carson with the governor of the State and some of the officials of the Carson and Colorado Railroad in their private car.

On my way home through Kansas met Mr. William Jennings

STOKES RECORDS

Bryan, and had a long and very interesting conversation with him on the subject of bimetallism. He said he had read my book *Joint-Metallism*. He told me that he had been unwilling to vote, when in Congress, for any other ratio than 16 to 1, because it was impossible for any other ratio to be agreed upon, reminding me that amendments were offered fixing the ratio at 20 and 22 to 1, but could not be passed. He said he believed that if the mint were opened to silver at 16 to 1, the market price of silver would so advance as to make that the commercial rate; if not, then the ratio could be changed; that it was necessary, in electing congressmen, to have them distinctly bound to the 16 to 1 ratio which Congress had fixed; otherwise, if they were only committed to a general support of bimetallism, they could not be relied upon to do anything effective. I urged that to have the mints open to silver was more important than to have them open at a particular ratio, and that the Constitution provided that Congress shall have the power to *fix* the standard of weights and measures, and to *regulate* the ratio.¹

His manner and earnestness impressed me very favorably. When he had to go out on the car platform to speak to the people at a station he said, "Now you sit right there, Mr. Stokes. I want to talk to you some more."

March 2d of this year was the last of the Patriarchs' balls. I had been one of the Patriarchs under Mr. Ward McAllister's management, and had continued under Mr. Buchanan Winthrop's leadership. At these balls for many years the principal presentations of young ladies were made. There were numerous criticisms made in the press regarding Mr. McAllister, and he sometimes expressed himself incautiously, but he really served a useful purpose. He issued all the invitations to these balls, other Patriarchs sending him names and giving him absolute veto power. In many cases, when invitations were not received, he took all the blame. It is difficult to know how such a series of balls could have been carried on successfully in New

¹ Article I, Section 8 of the Constitution gives Congress power "to coin money, regulate the value thereof, and of foreign coin, and fix the standard of weights and measures."

PAPER MONEY TRUST

York at that time on any other basis. There were not many private ball-rooms then in New York.

December 20th. Resigned from Bishop Williams's¹ advisory committee on church work in Mexico.

Anson entered the Episcopal Theological School at Cambridge, Massachusetts, this autumn.

1898

January 8th. Date of my pamphlet on *Dangers of the Proposed National Paper Money Trust*.²

January 17th. Attended Astors' ball in their new ball-room.

January 29th. Dinner at Mr. William C. Schermerhorn's.

February 4th. Graham and Mr. Oddie³ start for Nevada.

Merchants' and Manufacturers' Board of Trade invited me to speak at their banquet at the Waldorf-Astoria, February 22d, and to respond to a toast on the lines of my pamphlet on the *Dangers of the Proposed National Paper Money Trust*. I declined in letter, February 8th, because they were organized in the interest of protection.

March 1st. Went to Palm Beach, Florida, with wife and some of our children.

March 26th. Was with one of my sons at Washington's tomb, Mount Vernon.

Latter part of this month received reports from Austin that Mr. Farnsworth had been acting dishonestly. In April sent for him to come to New York. He made explanations and showed alleged vouchers, and claimed that he had other vouchers at Salt Lake. We accepted his explanations as probably satisfactory, but decided to have a thorough investigation made of the Nevada mines, etc.

In April Sarah came to visit us.

¹ Bishop Williams was presiding bishop of the Episcopal Church, a charming man with a wonderful fund of anecdotes and information regarding old times in Connecticut. He told me he was my second cousin. His grandmother Lucretia Woodbridge was cousin of my great-grandmother Dorothy Lamb (Woodbridge) Phelps.

² See Vol. IV, Appendix K.

³ Mr. Tasker L. Oddie, elected governor of Nevada in 1910.

STOKES RECORDS

In May we engaged Mr. James B. Hague, the eminent mining expert, and his associate, Mr. Ellsworth Daggett, to spend the month of June in Nevada with us.

May 24th. Started west with John Sherman Hoyt and A. C. Luck.

May 28th. Arrived at Austin.

June 6th. Messrs. Hague, Daggett, Hoyt, Luck and I went to Ione with Messrs. Farnsworth and Mitchell. Mr. Hoyt remained but a short time. The rest of us returned to Austin about June 18th, meeting Graham and Oddie on the road. They turned and went to Austin, where I arrived ill with *grippe*, which was very prevalent.

June 25th. Had an interview with Farnsworth, Graham and Hague being present. Farnsworth stated that he had received no commission, profit or rebate of any kind on any purchases for the Nevada Company, and said that he would show us the vouchers at any time in Salt Lake. We agreed to leave Austin the following Monday to go to Salt Lake for this purpose.

Monday morning, June 27th, Farnsworth stated that there had been a breakdown at the mill, and it would not do for him to leave; that he would follow us. We insisted that he come with us, and he finally did so. On arrival at Salt Lake, the 28th, he said he would show us the vouchers at 2 P.M. When we went to his office he said he wanted to show them to us, but his counsel would not allow him to do so.

Returned to Birch Island, where I arrived, July 4th, ill, but soon got better. Had a great deal of sail-boat racing this summer, as indeed I have had for many years, with the St. Regis Yacht Club, of which I have been commodore from the beginning. The first sail-boat ever seen on these lakes¹ was a catamaran that I built in 1876, the first year we were there.

About September 1st went to Lenox.

Had a ball and many dinners at Shadow Brook.

¹ St. Regis Lakes.



BIRCH ISLAND—THE *SHADOW*





BIRCH ISLAND—BOAT-RACING

CIVIL SERVICE REFORM

December 12th. Letter to Civil Service Reform Association, as follows:

"Dear Mr. McAneny:¹

"Your letter and the notice from Mr. Bonaparte have been duly received.

"I very much regret to find that my engagements here will make it impracticable for me to go with Mr. Schurz and you to the Baltimore meeting.

"I hope after this year to have more time for civil service and other good causes.

"From what I have said at our monthly meetings here, Mr. Schurz and you know well that I favor most aggressive action. I think we have been too patient in the hopes of persuading those in authority to more fairly carry out the letter and spirit of the law.

"Additions to competitive lists by the inclusion of minor places are not sufficient, while it is seen that the principles of the merit system are continually violated. We have been too long put off by professions of good will to our cause.

"If we will now boldly demand the fulfillment of the law and of the pledges made by both parties, we shall have the support of the honest people of both parties.

"Any official, however high, who admits that party pressure is to be considered at all in the administration of the merit system, should be denounced.

"Our civil service laws must not be nets to catch little fishes and to let large ones escape.

"Any officer of the government who tries to satisfy us by promises and fair words, and to satisfy the spoilsmen by concessions to place-hunters, is an enemy, and the injury he does our cause is measured by his eminence and adroitness.

"I am proud of the success of the Civil Service Association and League. I was elected on the executive committee of our association with George William Curtis more than twenty-one years ago.

"We secured, by the law of 1883, 13,000 classified places in the government service. Now there are 83,000 in the classified list and 95,000 unclassified. That is, more than half the government employes are still unclassified; and it is notorious that, regarding places in the list, the obligation of the law is often avoided or flagrantly violated.

"Now, when our country is called upon to face new and increased responsibility, and the need of increasing the scope and efficiency of our merit system is more apparent than ever, we are threatened with some letting down of the bars.

"If our work is not enlarged and pressed forward now, it will be in great danger of decay.

"Scientists tell us that when a man ceases to grow he begins to die. This is true of all organizations.

"As to the duty of the League, it is more important that we hold high the banner of our principles than that we obtain minor enlargements of the competitive lists.

"The enforcement of civil service principles under our present laws, and under any laws we are likely to obtain for a long time to come, must depend largely upon the conscience of the chief executive. If he be a man who cares more for the merit system than for party success, then we will have true civil service reform.

"If he be a man who loves the merit system in the abstract and in general, but thinks it right to yield to party bosses when yielding seems necessary to carry an election or to secure important legislation or to obtain a renomination, then we will have cruel disappointments.

"Yours sincerely,

"ANSON PHELPS STOKES.

"GEORGE McANENY, Esq., Secretary, etc.,

"54 William St., N. Y."

¹ Mr. George McAneny, afterward president of the Borough of Manhattan.

STOKES RECORDS

During this year I was invited by the American Social Science Association to read at their annual meeting a paper on the *Present Monetary Situation of this Country*. I declined to prepare a paper, but being present at their meeting in Saratoga in August, I did speak.

I was also invited to prepare a paper for the Church Congress, which met this year at Pittsfield, but had to decline.

In December went to Salt Lake City to attend the trial of the case of the Nevada Company against Farnsworth, which began December 23d.

1899

January. I continued at Salt Lake City until after January 8th, on which day the jury disagreed and were discharged.

January 28th. Wrote the following letter to Miss Sarah Porter of Farmington:

"Dear Miss Porter:

"I thank you for your esteemed letter, 23d inst. Its contents have my careful attention, and I assure you of my interest in the arrangements regarding which you kindly write.

"I was brought up a Puritan, and of a rather strict sect. My mother, although tolerant and attending at times churches of other denominations, was descended from Thomas Dudley and a long line of Woodbridges who have been Puritan ministers in New England from its beginning.

"I have myself lived there part of almost every year since I was a child, and am familiar with the conditions mentioned in your letter.

"I fully agree with your view that it is most desirable to avoid a multiplication of churches in neighborhoods unable to support more than one church, and that Christian charity should lead us to sink our preferences in such cases.

"I believe in the validity of non-Episcopal orders, and have been at the same time a deacon in a Presbyterian church in New York and warden of an Episcopal church in the country, but I have found the services of the Episcopal Church more helpful to me than those where it has seemed to me that more attention was given to preaching than to worship; and where an Episcopal service is already established, I do not like to ask my daughter to forego its use, provided attendance there will not in any way interfere with the order and discipline of your school.

"Thanking you again for writing me, and with best regards,

"Believe me always,

"Sincerely yours,

"ANSON PHELPS STOKES."

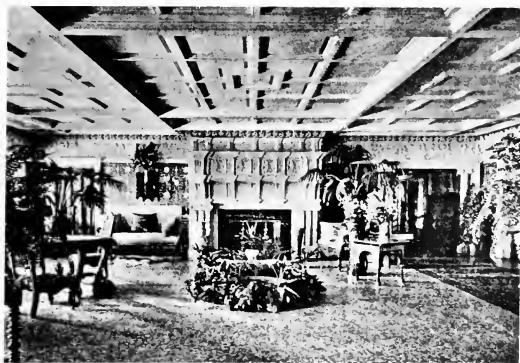


SHADOW BROOK

Ball-room

SHADOW BROOK

Entrance Hall





SHADOW BROOK

Ball-room

SHADOW BROOK

Morning Room

PORTO RICO

February 1st. Hugh Halkett, who had been for a few days in New York, sailed for England.

In February Sarah was ill with pneumonia at 229 Madison Avenue.

February 16th. Was at Ansonia.

February 17th. Attended Choate dinner at Union League Club.

March 2d. Attended Carl Schurz seventieth birthday dinner.

March 4th. Left New York, in steamer *Paris*, with Mama, Sarah, Helen, Carrie, Mildred and Harold, on a cruise in the Caribbean, etc.

March 7th. Arrived at Mole St. Nicholas, Hayti.

March 9th, San Juan, Porto Rico. Early in the morning General Frederick D. Grant, who was then in command there, came out in a launch to meet the ship, and drove ex-Secretary of State John Sherman¹ and our party over the place and neighborhood, and to the fort, where one of the great Spanish guns was fired; then to luncheon at his house. After luncheon there was an informal dance, a lot of officers having come in. In the evening my daughters, Helen and Mildred, and I dined with Mrs. Grant on the American man-of-war *Panther*.

Next day Secretary Sherman was ill, and it was soon found that he had pneumonia, and arrangements were made by telegraph for a United States war vessel to meet our steamer and take him to Washington.

We were at St. Thomas on the 10th, at Barbados on Sunday the 12th, on the 13th at Trinidad, on the 15th at Martinique, and on the 17th at Ponce, where we did not land on account of the fever at that port.

This evening I attended a very amusing supper in honor of St. Patrick's day, given by Hon. John P. Donohue of Putnam, New York, a prominent Irishman. The sentiment of the evening appeared to be:

"St. Patrick drove the snakes away,
And kept them quite remote;
But blessings iver on his sowl!
He left the antidote."

¹ Great-uncle of my son-in-law John Sherman Hoyt.

STOKES RECORDS

In speaking at supper I stated that I was not a Knight of St. Patrick, but a member of St. George's Society, which I presumed to be very much the same thing.

The next evening we had a remarkable mock trial of two monkeys, John Doe and Richard Roe, impleaded with their owners for causing the death of a green parrot belonging to Mr. Donohue. Francis Lynde Stetson was leading counsel for the owner of the parrot, who had bought it a few days before. Frederic R. Coudert led for the defendants. Judge Ide, head of the international tribunal of Samoa, was judge, and sat on a rolled-up mattress placed on a table. He declared that the proceedings must conform to Samoan law. Mr. Coudert challenged the judge because, he said, he had lived long at Apia and was supposed to be related to the monkeys. When the judge overruled this point, Coudert said he was reminded of a distinguished English judge, Lord Jeffreys. I was excused from serving on the jury because I had read Darwin's *Descent of Man*.

The fierceness of the attacks of the counsel on each other was something startling, and the harshness with which they cross-examined witnesses, except in the case of one pretty woman, to whom they were most obsequious, was appalling. Mr. Colgate Hoyt, a witness for the plaintiff, testified that he did not know very much about green parrots, but was well acquainted with green things in Wall Street, and that \$20,000 in greenbacks was just about the size of this parrot. In cross-examination he accounted for about forty-five years of his life, when Mr. Coudert asked, "Where were you the other twenty-five years?" Hesitating, he commenced, "Well," when Mr. Coudert savagely interrupted him, forbidding him to use the word "well," saying, "Don't you know that truth was supposed to be found in a well, and now you come here with falsehood on your lips and perjury in your heart and begin with your 'wells'!"

After the death and burial of the parrot had been duly proved, and witnesses for both sides examined and cross-examined, the defense produced the parrot alive, and were savagely reproved by the counsel for the plaintiff as being unworthy of any confidence, since they had violated the sanctity of the stateroom of the parrot's owner.

SANTIAGO AND MATANZAS

The jury, of which Mr. Charles Stewart Smith, ex-president of the New York Chamber of Commerce, was foreman, returned a verdict of \$10,000 *in favor of the monkeys*, adding that the language which the testimony showed the parrot had used more than justified any attack that had been made upon the bird.

March 19th, Sunday. Arrived at Kingston, Jamaica; went to church and then to a hotel near the sea-shore. Monday, took a drive about sixteen miles into the interior, much of the way through banana groves. Were not permitted to buy bananas because, we were told, the Boston Fruit Company did not allow any to be sold. Saw many great wagons loaded with bananas going to the Boston Company's steamer, and saw many bananas hanging on trees.

March 20th. Left Kingston in the evening. On the 21st went to Guantanamo and Santiago. General Wood, the commandant, put at my disposal an ambulance wagon, and Mrs. Wood drove my wife and daughter in her carriage, and we went to visit the battle-fields at San Juan Hill, Caney, etc.,—General Wood's orderly, who had been in the battle, going with us to explain the charge, etc. General Wood also sent a government launch to take us and a party to Morro Castle and to the wreck of the *Reina Mercedes*.

On the 24th a dance was given on board the *Paris*, attended by military and naval officers.

March 25th. Left Santiago, went to Cienfuegos, and on the 27th arrived at Havana.

March 28th. Mama, Carrie, Mildred and Harold left for Miami, Florida, and home. Helen and I went by rail to Matanzas. On the train we met General James Wilson, who was governor of Matanzas, etc. Sarah, being not very well, remained on steamer. Met Mrs. Wilson at the review, and after visiting the fort she drove us to the top of the hill, where we had a view of the beautiful valleys and of her house. Mr. Charles Stewart Smith and Mr. Francis Lynde Stetson also went with General Wilson to Matanzas. On the way there, was interested in passing through the country and seeing how the great *reconcentrado* system had been arranged for by ditches dug around

STOKES RECORDS

the towns, a small fort being placed across the ditch on the middle of each side. The Cuban army was not at that time disbanded, and the soldiers appeared on duty at many stations. They looked miserably thin, and many of them appeared nearly starved. One soldier was standing, with his gun at his shoulder, at a station opposite our window, and Mr. Stetson, seeing how ill and poor he looked, offered him a quarter of a dollar, which he declined, bowing politely. Mr. Stetson then handed him a cigar, which he accepted with thanks.

I noticed very few men in the fields compared with the number of women and children, and was told that there had been much scarcity of food and that many men had died, allowing their wives and children to eat what food there was.

General Wilson said to me, "If the army is to remain 'until the country is pacified,' I don't see but what it is pacified now." I said that it seemed so to me; that I had heard of a few brigands in the neighborhood of Santiago, but I thought there was more brigandage in Ohio, where a railroad train had lately been held up. General Wilson, who had had much experience in reconstruction in Georgia, told me that he believed the Cubans were able to work out their own salvation; that the people were honest, and if furnished with a little money to enable them to plow and plant, they would repay it. I heard his quartermaster-general reporting at Matanzas about his visit of inspection through the Matanzas and Santa Clara districts, from which he had just returned, and that only about one half as many Cubans were in need of charitable relief as there had been in January.

March 29th. There was a dance for General and Mrs. Ludlow and others on the *Paris* in Havana harbor.

March 30th. Left Havana. During my visit in different parts of Cuba, I was impressed that we had good men in command there, and that Mesdames Wood, Wilson and Ludlow were most earnest in their interest in the poor people. I was particularly impressed with General Wood's idea of the proper way to make money do the most good. He had put large gangs of men to work on the roads, etc. As there is the greatest need of some public works, notably two short canals to

CIVIL SERVICE REFORM

give a proper flow of water through the harbors of Santiago and Havana, I could not but feel that instead of offering to pay three millions of dollars to the Cuban army upon their laying down their arms on a certain day, it would have been a great deal better to have spent this money in hiring the soldiers as laborers on public works, and that this would have resulted practically and promptly in the quiet breaking up of the Cuban forces.

March 31st. Arrived at Nassau on the morning of Good Friday. Found Sir Roderick Cameron expecting us and wanting us to take charge of his daughter, who was going to New York.

April 2d. Arrived at Fortress Monroe, where Sarah left us.

April 3d. Arrived in New York.

April 7th. Went to Shadow Brook and found Mama, Anson, Mildred and Harold there.

April 8th. To New York and to Ethel's.

May 6th. Mama, Carrie, Mildred and Harold sailed per *Lucania* to go to Homburg, where Harold was to take the baths for eczema. I expected to join them after returning from Salt Lake, where I had to go to testify in the Farnsworth trial.

May 10th. Received telegram from Dey & Street, our lawyers at Salt Lake, that the second trial of the Nevada Company against Farnsworth had been postponed.

May 10th. Annual meeting of the Civil Service Reform Association. The association unanimously adopted a report on lines which the minutes showed I had advocated the year before, condemning national administration, etc.

It had seemed to me that our Civil Service Reform Association was making a mistake in preferring to try to coax President McKinley to enlarge the competitive lists so as to include more small offices, instead of attacking him for scandalous appointments in the large post-offices and custom-houses, on the demands of great political bosses.

In June, 1899, Anson was elected secretary of Yale Corporation, but it was understood that he would not take up residence there until

STOKES RECORDS

a year later, when he had finished his theological course in the Episcopal Theological School at Cambridge, Massachusetts.

June 10th. Graham and I started for Salt Lake.

June 14th. Second Farnsworth trial begun.

June 25th. The jury presented verdict for the Nevada Company for \$77,122.74, being the amount claimed upon second cause of action, and which was collected after a decision in our favor on appeal. The jury found against the company on the first cause of action, which was for \$41,250 and interest. Seven or eight of the jurors were Mormons, one of these being a Mormon missionary, one a fellow-director with Farnsworth in a sugar refinery, one a noted old polygamist, and one a son of a Mormon bishop. Mr. Farnsworth was a prominent Mormon.

Subsequently a suit in equity was filed against Washington for the recovery of secret profits retained at the time of, and shortly following, the inception of the Austin Mining Company's operations, and this suit was settled out of court, the defendant relinquishing his interest in the Austin Mining Company and paying the Nevada Company \$20,000 in settlement of its claim against him.

Graham and I went to Austin, Nevada, and thence to Ione.

July 3d. We left Ione, starting early in the morning, rode over hills to Peterson's ranch in the Ione Valley, and drove from there to Austin, where we arrived at 10.30 P.M.

July 7th. At Salt Lake.

July 8th. Left Salt Lake for Manitou Springs.

July 9th. Spent Sunday there, and left that night for Chicago.

July 10th. Arrived at Chicago.

July 14th. I went to our smaller camp on Pearl Island, on Upper St. Regis Lake, where Sarah and Helen were keeping house.

July 31st. Left for New York.

August 5th. Mama, Carrie, Mildred, Harold, Miss Young the governess, and Mr. Hunkins the tutor, arrived per *Campania*.

August 6th. Mama and I went to Newton's near Portchester, on the 7th to Ethel's at Rowayton, and on the 10th to Shadow Brook.



SHADOW BROOK
Approach from west



LOSS OF LEG

August 12th. Lost my left leg.^{*} Was riding for the first time a young and powerful gelding named "Dingley,"¹ out of imported Irish mare "Lady Melton," bought by me from Haines of Leicester, England, in 1888, and hunted at Pau later that season. The gelding had twice thrown my groom, who had ridden him with a curb. I was trying him with a simple exercise bridle, and could not hold him when he bolted down a steep hill and dashed against a tree. Doctor Charles McBurney amputated my left leg a little above the knee.

Your mother thinks that I ought to add fuller particulars regarding the loss of my leg.

My groom warned me not to ride the young gelding, but as I learned that he had reared and had gone over backwards, I supposed the fault was heavy hands and a curb bit. I told him I was not afraid of any horse, and to bring "Dingley" around with an exercise bridle. (Boasting went before a fall.)

Carrie was riding with me, mounted on "Mabel," a daughter of "Lady Leicester," an Irish mare I had imported with "Lady Melton." All went well for about a mile. We rode down by the side of the brook in our park to the place where the road comes out of the woods and then goes down rather steeply to the straight avenue with four rows of elms. "Dingley" bolted down this hill. I had to crouch as he galloped under the pine trees. I could n't hold him, but stuck on. When we had crossed the bridge at the foot of the hill he swerved to the left, passed safely through the first row of trees, and as I was trying to pull him to the right he crushed my leg against one of the elms of the second row, and fell with me.

Carrie followed as soon as she could, and rode on to call the farmer, who came and tied his handkerchief about the upper part of my leg to stop the flow of blood. I tried to explain to him how to make a tourniquet with a piece of stick, but I was too weak from loss of blood and soon fainted.

Mama² was told and came to me, after sending for Doctor Mc-

¹ Named after the hunter of that name I had owned in England.

² I had gone to Lenox and was sent for, and took back with me Doctor Armstrong, telephoning for Doctor Paddock at Pittsfield, our regular physician. Father had been taken to the house before I arrived, and we then also sent for Doctor McBurney, one of New York's most famous surgeons.—H. L. P. S.

STOKES RECORDS

Burney, who, fortunately, was at his country house four miles distant. He could not operate for six hours. I had lost much blood. He had to inject salt and water into my veins and get assistants, etc.

It was thought I must die, and as only my younger children were in Lenox, others were sent for to New York and elsewhere.

When I woke after the amputation, I did not know whether my leg was off. I asked Doctor Paddock, "Will you be able to save my leg?" He replied, "We are going to do the best we can."¹

After a few days the pain became severe, and I could not sleep, except a very little from opium. The horse, in getting up, had trodden upon me, causing internal hemorrhage. The heel of one of his feet had cut into the shin bone of my right leg, making two wounds which did not heal for three months. The deltoid muscle of my left shoulder was so bruised that it became hard. A bone in my right elbow was split.

Four weeks after the first operation, another operation was performed for the removal of one and a half inches of sciatic nerve which had become swollen and involved in the wound. Owing to communication with the old wound and necessity for probing, etc., the new wound had to be kept open until it healed by granulation. Afterwards had phlebitis in stump.²

I am thankful that my life was spared to enjoy the loving and devoted care of my wife and children and grandchildren.

Vet. tried "Dingley" for ten days, then advised killing him, as he appeared to be insane, so he was killed.

Returned to New York in November.

Was advised by doctor that for years I would have to go to a warm climate during February and March, etc.

Harold entered Groton school this year.

¹ Father then said to me, "Have they put a weight on my leg?" Seeing I hesitated to answer, he asked, "Is it off?" To which I replied, "Yes, dear; it was a question of your life or your leg." His only reply was, "It is all right."—H. L. P. S.

² Two nurses were in attendance until we returned to New York in November, and one remained with us until January. Father was, and has always been, a most patient sufferer, never a murmur, and in all these years has never once referred to his accident with bitterness, or even expressed a regret that he had been tempted to ride so fractious a horse. He has borne his loss with perfect resignation and cheerfulness, and his Christian fortitude has been an inspiration to all who have come in contact with him.—H. L. P. S.

SHADOW BROOK
South front, overlooking Lake Mahkeenac





SHADOW BROOK

Library

SHADOW BROOK

Staircase Hall

NEVADA COMPANY

1900

January 13th. Ethel's son, Sherman Reese Hoyt, was born at 229 Madison Avenue.

February 7th. Got first artificial leg.

February. Went with wife and Graham to Palm Beach, Florida, where my wife and I remained about twenty days, and then went to Miami, where we stayed from March 13th to 25th. Before we left Palm Beach, Graham started for California and Nevada.

March 28th. Arrived home. Later this month testified before a commission in New York in suit of the Nevada Company *et al.* against Farnsworth.

April 27th. Went to Philadelphia to be measured for a new artificial leg.

April 30th. United States Court of Appeals affirmed in our favor decision of court in Salt Lake in Farnsworth case.

May 3d. My uncle Benjamin Bakewell Atterbury died.¹

May 10th. Went to Shadow Brook.

May 22d. Got on horseback first time since accident. Horse was led to the gate and back to the house. Afterwards drove for two hours and a half. Over-exerted myself and had severe sciatica, which kept me in the house for a week. Have not been on a horse since, notwithstanding the newspaper reports that I was riding over the Berkshire Hills.

May 24th. Sarah, Helen and Mabel Slade sailed for France.

May 24th. Appointed on committee on admissions, Church Club. Declined.

June 6th. I went to New York. Mama, Carrie and Mildred started to drive for three days from Shadow Brook to Ethel's at Rowayton, Connecticut.²

¹ Husband of my mother's sister Olivia.

² Where John Hoyt had built a house on Contentment Island.

While I was visiting Ethel she drove me over to Collender's Point, and I was so impressed with the possibilities of the Point as a desirable place for us to live, so that Father might have the enjoyment of sailing, etc., that within two or three days I took him up to see it, and got John Hoyt to make an offer for us to Mrs. Collender for its purchase. She accepted, and Howells & Stokes immediately began plans for the house.—H. L. P. S.

STOKES RECORDS

June 10th. Anson was ordained deacon in New York in the crypt under the new Cathedral of St. John the Divine, then building. A large number were ordained priests and deacons, after which Anson read the gospel.

About June 12th went to Shadow Brook.

June 19th. Wrote following parody on *Miserarum est nec Amori*:

"MISERARUM EST NEC AMORI

"[HORATII, CARMINUM, LIBER TERTIUS, XII]

"How unhappy are the Mugwumps who with Bryan may not play,
Who can never trust McKinley, and must ponder all the day
On the selfishness of Croker and of Platt.

"O Columbia! There 's a rider drives all prudence from thy heart,
He would soon embroil our country in many a foreign part,
And on civil service might talk through his hat.

"See bold Teddie, all in khaki, how he charges up the hill;
The 'chimerical idealists' his eyes and teeth must kill,
For Bellerophon 's on Pegasus once more.

"When the delegates are corraled on the Philadelphian plain,
And the Lupercalian athletes run to show themselves again,
Will he take the crown rejected thrice before?"

June 29th. Mama and Graham went to New York. He started next day for the West, and Mama met us at Albany.

June 30th. We arrived at Birch Island.

July 1st. Helen arrived, having just come from France, where Sarah and she and Mabel Slade had been traveling together and seeing the Exposition, etc. Sarah had gone from there to England, and came later to Birch Island.

This year—1900—raced at Upper St. Regis Lake the *Shadow*, jib and mainsail idem. Won one first prize and four or five seconds.¹

September 6th. Had moonlight race after dinner at our camp.

¹ He always sailed his own boats both here and on the Sound, as long as he lived.—H. L. P. S.

Provincetown Dec 23. 1900

Amos Phelps Stokes Esq

My dear Sir:

My satisfaction in the
Campaign is such that I am
constrained to frankly ask you
to excuse me from complying with
the request contained in your
letter of Nov. 15th inst.

Yours very truly
Moses Liberman

LETTER FROM EX-PRESIDENT CLEVELAND

1900

ANTI-IMPERIALISM

September 28th. Presided and spoke with Carl Schurz at Cooper Union Anti-Imperialist meeting:¹

"We are met to-night to protest against violations of the Constitution, and publicly to dissociate ourselves from depredation and bloodguiltiness. . . .

"Our Constitution provides that the power to declare war rests with Congress, that duties on imports must be uniform, that there can be no tax on exports, that a two-thirds vote of the Senate is necessary to ratify any treaty. Jefferson pointed out that the three great dangers to our Constitution and to our liberties would come from monarchical entanglements, from war, and from a Treasury squadron in Congress. . . .

"The three great dangers pointed out by the author of our Declaration of Independence are now upon us. It is sad to know that the man who, under Hanna, is most responsible for their presence is our President. . . .

"William Jennings Bryan is a man of principle and determination who has proved himself able and incorruptible. When, four years ago, I first heard of his nomination, I shared some of the prejudices then common. I thought him too little known and too young. He seems to be outgrowing these faults. . . .

"I appreciate the honor of presiding on this occasion, and the pleasure we are now to have in listening to a man who has long been known, both abroad and here, as one of the greatest champions of the people's rights that the world has ever seen. His unexampled career as student, leader, and captive in the cause of liberty, as volunteer soldier and officer of all ranks up to major-general in our army of freedom, as senator, member of the cabinet and foreign minister of this country, and as a citizen devoted to reform work, is known to you.

"It is my privilege, in your behalf, to call for an address from the Hon. Carl Schurz."

October 18th. Wrote ex-President Cleveland as follows:

"Dear Mr. Cleveland:

"I have consented to preside at the Bryan meeting, under Reform auspices, at Madison Square Garden, October 27th.

"Remembering how useful we found your telegram to me when I was to preside at a dinner in the early days of the Reform Club, I write to seek a word from you now, in case you are willing to say something to your friends here on the question of imperialism.

"Believe me always,

"Sincerely yours,

"To Hon. GROVER CLEVELAND."

"ANSON PHELPS STOKES."

October 23d. Received the following letter from ex-President Cleveland:

"PRINCETON, October 23, 1900.

"ANSON PHELPS STOKES, Esq.

"My dear Sir:

"My situation in this campaign is such that I am constrained to frankly ask you to excuse me from complying with the request contained in your letter of the 18th inst.

"Yours very truly,

"GROVER CLEVELAND."

¹ For a fuller report of my speech, see Vol. IV, Appendix K.

STOKES RECORDS

October 25th. Ordered yacht *Mermaid*, $45 \times 15 \times 5\frac{1}{2} \times 65$. Messrs. Tams, Lemoine & Crane were the architects, but I had given much time to planning roughly the kind of boat I wanted to build for a cruise to the Bahamas, etc. I had to consider particularly the draught of water on the shoals there, and also my disability from the loss of my leg. I wanted to find out whether I could still enjoy yachting. The *Mermaid* was launched in January, 1901.

October 27th. Presided and spoke at Bryan meeting in Madison Square Garden. Messrs. D. B. Hill, Bourke Cockran, William J. Bryan and Senator Wellington also spoke. My address follows:

"Fellow-citizens:

"This is the one hundredth anniversary of the first election of Jefferson.

"In the campaign of 1800 the question was whether government should be aristocratic or 'of the people, for the people and by the people.'

"This is the question now.

"Then, as now, the champion of the people's rights was bitterly denounced by the administration, by the rich and by the powerful.

"It was charged that Jefferson was a demagogue and an anarchist, that he 'would tumble the financial system of the country into ruin at one stroke' and produce 'universal bankruptcy and beggary.'

"Every social and political weapon was used against him and against his followers. Many of these were denied employment. Not one of them was to be found among all the judges of the United States courts. They were generally excluded from all offices under the government.

"An old man once told me that when a boy he was at heart in favor of Jefferson, but kept this secret to avoid being whipped.

"Jefferson was barely elected in 1800.

"Four years later he was reelected with only fourteen dissenting votes in the electoral college.

"I believe that another 'era of good feeling' will follow the election of William Jennings Bryan.

"Where in all the civilized world is there a foe to freedom that does not long for the defeat of Bryan?

"We love him for the enemies he has made.

"But it is said that Mr. Bryan is an anarchist.

"How absurd this charge against one whose constant appeal is to the Constitution, to the statutes and to the moral law!

"What is an anarchist?

"One who defies the law.

"What is the supreme law of this country?

"The Constitution.

"Who has most conspicuously violated the Constitution?

"President McKinley, by declaring war against the Filipinos, while only Congress has the constitutional right to declare war.

"Is our law a net contrived to catch little fishes and let the big ones escape?



ANSON PHELPS STOKES

On the *Mermaid*



BRYAN MEETING

"The American people realize that their security depends upon respect for law, of which it has been well said that none are too low to claim its protection and none too high to do it reverence.

"It was very wrong to throw bombs in Chicago. It is very wrong to throw them at our late allies in the Philippines for maintaining the claim that government must rest upon the consent of the governed.

"If there is any danger of anarchy in our land, it comes from disregard of law by those in places of authority and power.

"The Bible says oppression maketh a wise man mad.

"The people here have the remedy for oppression in their own hands. They select those who make and administer the laws. If the voters recognize the sacred responsibility which the ballot places upon them, they can stop wrongdoing and oppression.

"They are themselves to blame if they yield to pressure from employers or to social or pecuniary influences and vote for a man or a party that disregards the law or artfully aids in making unjust laws to give governmental advantage to oppressive trusts.

"But Mr. Hanna says we have no trusts. A lady who believed in the faith cure reproved a little boy for saying that his father had rheumatism. She told the child that all diseases were merely imaginary; that he ought to say, 'Father thinks he has rheumatism.' A few days later she asked him again about the father, and the boy said, 'Please, marm, he thinks he's dead.'

"If any of you *think* that you are suffering from loss of work because of the trusts, you had best consult the great faith-curist, Doctor Hanna. He will no doubt make you feel all right again. But see him before election, or he may not take so much interest in your case.

"It is mistakenly charged that Mr. Bryan has attacked the Supreme Court because he has said that a certain decision of the court is unjust and that a rehearing of the case ought to be had.

"I can remember that Lincoln made a memorable campaign on the same issue regarding the Dred Scott decision, and that the Republican party made the same claim regarding the first legal tender decision, and by appointing two new judges got the decision reversed.

"We have seen much adroit legislation by the Republican party and enough adroit administration in the interest of those who contribute to that party's campaign fund.

"But has Mr. Bryan ever done anything to justify a suspicion that he will in any underhand way seek to give effect to his own personal views regarding the currency?

"He believes that if our mints were open the natural demand for silver would make the market ratio 16 to 1, the last legal ratio determined by Congress.

"The demand from the far East has lately advanced the price of silver twenty-five per cent.

"The Constitution puts upon Congress the duty of regulating the ratio. This meant, as all the debates show, to make it conform as near as may be to the market ratio.

"Why does not the Republican Congress alter the ratio if it thinks 16 to 1 unjust?

"Has our candidate ever shown any disposition to take advantage of any loophole in the law to do an unfair act?

"On which side soever we contemplate Bryan, that which strikes us most is his straightforwardness. He has refused to sacrifice principle to expediency.

"His record shows him a man who, if he swore to his own hurt, would change not.

"Is there any chocolate éclair in his backbone?

"Is his mind like a bed to be made up every morning by 'Hannah'?

STOKES RECORDS

"If the people of this country decide in a lawful manner that they want monometallism or bimetalism, they are going to have it.

"But never will Bryan be found engaging in underhand tricks to carry out his personal views. That would not be like him.

"Above everything else in this election is the moral question involved in the paramount issue.

"Under Mr. McKinley's imperial orders thousands of our own countrymen and thirty thousand Filipinos have been killed, and the killing is going on.

"Each voter has now to say whether he consents to be an accomplice in the bloodshed which is carried on because the Filipinos refuse to be subjects and because some powerful people here hope to make money there.

"It has been shown that the Filipinos are a remarkably clean-lived Christian people.

"It is found that our army is introducing vice and demoralization among them.

"The excuse offered for their subjugation and destruction is that they are an inferior race.

"Who of us will dare to offer that excuse before the judgment-seat of Him who has said, 'Inasmuch as ye did it unto the least of these my brethren, ye did it unto me?'"

November 7th. Resigned from presidency of the National Association of Anti-Imperialist Clubs.

December 10th. Joined with others in publishing statement regarding Mr. C. C. Hughes.¹

1901

January 5th. *Mermaid* launched at Wood's yard, City Island.

January 8th. With Mama on board *Mermaid* at Brooklyn. The *Mermaid* was about to sail for Miami, Florida, where Helen and I were to join her.

January 23d. *Mermaid* arrived Brunswick, Georgia.

January 24th. *Mermaid* hauled for painting bottom, etc.

February 1st. *Mermaid* arrived at St. Augustine, Florida.

February 4th. Helen and I arrived at Miami. Helen sailed per steamer about 3 P.M., and I sailed per *Mermaid* for Nassau at 3.30 P.M.

¹ "The undersigned desire to state that the use of their names in connection with the American Liberty League, C. C. Hughes, secretary-treasurer, is unauthorized.

(Signed) "A. P. STOKES.
"EDWARD W. ORDWAY.
"EDW. M. SHEPARD.
"NELSON S. SPENCER.
"THEODORE M. BANTA.
"GEO. FOSTER PEABODY."

THE BAHAMAS

February 5th. I arrived in *Mermaid* at Nassau in less than twenty-five hours from Miami. Had intended to cross shelf, but a strong northwest blow made it impossible to find entrance near Cat Cay, so we had to go by ship channel. Very rough. Mama and Carrie and Anson Phelps Stokes Hoyt arrived a few days later. Anson Hoyt had lately had pneumonia.

February 6th. At governor's reception.

February 8th. Sailed to Spanish Wells.

February 9th, Saturday. To Harbor Island.

February 11th. To Spanish Wells.

February 13th. Arrived at Nassau via Fleming Channel.

February 14th. Sailed for Eleuthera; anchored on bank.

February 15th. To Glass Window and to Exuma Sound and Ship Channel Island.

February 17th. To Rose Island.

February 18th. Arrived Nassau.

February 20th. Mama and Carrie on the *Mermaid*.

February 22d. Good Friday.

February 25th. Sailed from Nassau with Mr. George Agassiz, son of Professor Agassiz.

February 26th. At Ship Channel Island with Agassiz. Strong wind.

February 27th. Anchor dragged; started down Exuma Sound; sailed all night in gale.

February 28th. At Howe Harbor, Cat Island.

March 1st. To northeast of Exuma Sound.

March 2d. To Ship Channel Island.

March 4th. Arrived at Nassau.

March 7th. On board H. M. S. *Buzzard*.

March 7th. Was asked to be representative of the Dudley Association at the memorial services commemorative of King Alfred in Winchester, England. Declined.

March 7th. I challenged Austrian yacht *Taormina*, Count Colloredo-Mansfeld.

STOKES RECORDS

March 9th. Raced with *Taormina*. The *Buzzard* took charge of the race, and placed a lieutenant on each yacht. *Mermaid* beat the Austrian yacht eight minutes, not counting time allowance, which would have increased my lead about fourteen minutes by New York Yacht Club rules. Course, ten miles to leeward and return. There was a strong breeze. I think this was the first international yacht race of the century.

March 13th. With Carrie, in *Mermaid*, to Hatchet Point, Eleuthera.

March 14th. At Governor's Harbor.

March 15th. Sailed to the Cove and Glass Window and to Nassau.

March 19th. Mama, Mildred and Carrie and Anson Hoyt left in steamer for Miami. I dined at governor's.

March 20th. Governor and secretary and party dined on *Mermaid*.

March 22d. Sailed on Hamilton Kuhn's yacht *Baracuta*.

March 23d. Left Nassau, N. E. wind, 3.30 A.M. Sailed over shelf, etc., and arrived Cat Cay 5.30 P.M. Stopped at house of Mr. Arthur S. Haigh, whom I had met at Government House and had promised to visit. He is a bachelor from England, and lives by himself on Cat Island, which he owns. It is the nearest of the Bahamas to the United States. The other inhabitants are all in his employ.

March 24th. Storm threatening. Left Cat Cay at 11 A.M. and arrived at Miami 7 P.M.

March 25th. By rail to Palm Beach, where I met Mama and Mildred and Anson Hoyt.

March 28th. With Mildred to St. Augustine.

March 29th. Mama and the others started for home. *Mermaid* arrived at Fernandina.

March 30th. Mildred and I arrived on board *Mermaid* at Fernandina.

April 1st. We arrived in *Mermaid* by inland route at Brunswick, Georgia.

April 3d. Arrived by inland route at Savannah.

YACHTING

- April 5th. Sailed outside to Charleston, South Carolina.
April 8th. *Mermaid* sailed P.M. for Fortress Monroe, and we left by train for Richmond, Virginia.
April 9th. Went to Fortress Monroe.
April 12th. Mildred left for home.
April 20th. *Mermaid* arrived at Fortress Monroe.
April 22d. Sailed with Mr. Simeon J. Drake in *Mermaid*.
April 23d. Anchored near mouth of Potomac.
April 24th. Arrived at Annapolis.
April 25th. Went through Delaware and Chesapeake Canal, etc. Dorothy Hall, Tuskegee, Alabama, dedicated to-day.¹
April 26th. Sailed up Delaware River.
April 27th. Delaware and Raritan Canal.
April 28th. Sailed from New Brunswick and arrived home.
May 9th. Saw brother William at Roosevelt Hospital.
May 10th. He was operated on for appendicitis.
May 18th. Ambassador Andrew D. White writes me on behalf of her Royal Highness Princess —, ² granddaughter of Queen Victoria, saying she was coming to America, and asking us to be polite to her.
May 25th. Went to Newton's place, which he had bought near Greenwich.
May 27th. Mama, Carrie, Mildred and Harold sailed per *Oceanic* for Liverpool. Mama and Harold to take cure at Homburg, and Carrie, with Miss Young, to take cure at Schwalbach. Sarah in England.
June 16th. At John Sherman Hoyt's at Rowayton, Connecticut.
June 19th. Graham came on board the *Mermaid*.
June 20th. Annual regatta, New York Yacht Club.
June 23d. At Greenwich.
June 25th. Cten Cove cup race, New York Yacht Club. Saw race from Mr. Bourne's yacht *Colonia*.

¹ See Vol. I, p. 138.

² We invited her to visit us at Birch Island, but her plans made it impossible for her to leave Canada.—H. L. P. S.

STOKES RECORDS

June 26th. John, Ethel and little Anson on board *Mermaid*, and John sailed with me to New London.

June 27th. We sailed to Narragansett Pier and to Newport.

June 28th. At Miantonomo Hill and Narragansett Pier, and back to Newport. John Hoyt left.

June 29th. Dined at William Watts Sherman's.

June 30th. Luncheon at Major Gibbs's.

July 1st, Monday. Saw race of ninety-footers.

July 2d. Graham arrived and we sailed to Block Island, where we saw great storm. Remarkable cloud, lightning and wind effects.

July 3d. Sailed for New Haven. Severe squall. Anchored at New London.

July 4th. Anson came on board, and we sailed around Shelter Island.

July 5th. Graham and Anson left and I sailed for Rowayton, anchoring five miles east of there.

July 22d. Annual cruise of the New York Yacht Club. *Mermaid* did well in race from Glen Cove to Huntington Bay, where Mr. George W. Folsom¹ came on board.

July 23d. Sailed from Rowayton to Morris Cove, where Anson came on board.

July 25th. To Newport.

July 26th. Mr. Folsom left.

July 28th. Lunch at Senator George Peabody Wetmore's. General Joseph Wheeler there; also Vice-Admiral Higginson. General Wheeler told me that as he came into the drawing-room he recognized me, although it was more than fifty years since we had met.² He knew that I was coming to the luncheon, but there were a number of other men present.

Dined with Baron Richard von Kap-Herr.

July 29th. On Commodore Gerry's yacht for races.

July 30th. Dined with J. Murray Mitchell on yacht *Bedouin*.

¹ Long our next-door neighbor at Lenox, when we lived in the Homestead. (See letter from G. W. F., page 165.)—H. L. P. S.

² See Vol. I, p. 139.



BIRCH ISLAND

Boat-house, built 1892

BIRCH ISLAND

Sitting-room, built 1887

BIRCH ISLAND

July 31st. Dined with Commodore Lloyd Phœnix on yacht *Intrepid*.

August 1st. Dined with Capitän-Lieutenant Herbert von Rebour-Paschwitz and Baron Richard von Kap-Herr, and went with them to the dance at Casino.

August 3d. M. Packner on board for the races.

August 4th. Dined with Mrs. Fitzhugh Whitehouse.

August 7th. With Messrs. William Watts Sherman, Fitzhugh Whitehouse and Matthew Wilkes on *Mermaid* to Squantuck Club, where we had luncheon.

August 8th. Dined at Mrs. DeLancey Kane's.

August 10th. Mr. DeLancey Kane with me to see races.

August 11th. Sailed to New London.

August 14th. Wife and Helen, Carrie, Mildred and Harold arrived per *Oceanic*.

August 16th. Helen and I arrived at Birch Island, and found Ethel and her children there.¹ Mama arrived this evening.

August 31st. Letter written in reply to the *New York Journal*.²

The *New York Journal* had sent me a long telegram when I was on my yacht at Newport, asking me to write a letter on labor and capital to be published in a symposium with letters from Bishop Potter and a number of others. I declined. But upon receiving at Birch Island a letter from Rev. John P. Peters, D.D., saying that he had undertaken to arrange the symposium at the request of Bishop Potter, I wrote the following letter, which was printed in the *Journal* September 4th:

"Bishop Potter's scheme for a newspaper discussion of the labor question is nobly conceived, and much good must result. By choosing a popular medium, instead of some dignified church organ, he truly aims to follow the great Bishop and Reformer of whom it was said, 'The common people heard him gladly.'

¹ Even after we built Shadow Brook, it was our custom to spend about six or eight weeks in the Adirondacks.—H. L. P. S.

² This letter was afterwards published with letters written by Bishop Potter, Ernest H. Crosby, Carroll D. Wright, Rev. John P. Peters, D.D., Bolton Hall, President Arthur T. Hadley of Yale, Hon. John De Witt Warner and others, in a book entitled *Labor and Capital*, published by Putnam in 1902.

STOKES RECORDS

"It is useful to consider in popular debate some of the elements which must enter into any full understanding of this question.

"But the subject is of too far reaching scope and importance to be fully developed in this article. A thorough treatise on the best relations of labor and capital would require, of the greatest intellect, many years of special and devoted study.

"All that I am prepared to attempt is to point out a few of the facts that must be considered, and to make a few practical suggestions.

"Some of these have, no doubt, been expressed before in some form.

"Absolute enforced arbitration cannot be relied on to settle all questions of wages, for it might make working-men slaves or ruin employers.

"But the experience of New Zealand has shown that much harmony between employers and employed can be produced by a public Board of Arbitrators having authority to examine books and papers, etc., to ascertain the real conditions of the trade and what wages the business can afford to pay, and with authority to exact a fixed fine from the manufacturer or the trade union, whichever party the arbitrators may find to be wrong in demanding or refusing a change in wages.

"Combination and organization increase efficiency and economy in manufacture, in transportation, etc.

"If all the plants of a great industry in one country be combined under the control of one capable man, that combination will have an immense advantage in competing with manufacturers not so organized in other countries.

"The great combination can also, if it chooses, reduce the price of its product to its own countrymen; and, if it chooses, it can increase the wages and reduce the hours of labor.

"But a great trust is not likely to choose to look out for the interests of the community.

"So it is for the people to see to it that their representatives in the legislatures secure for them the necessary compensations and safeguards for all powers and privileges granted to corporations.

"The great combinations and all stock companies exist only by permission of statute laws, which if justly drawn or amended would secure to the people fair compensation and efficient safeguards.

"Corporations are exempt from death taxes and receive certain advantages from the State, and ought to pay larger annual taxes than individuals.

"Their books ought to be open to public examination to protect the community from conspiracy or other acts against public interest.

"Corporations should be absolutely prohibited from meddling at all in politics and from contributing any funds to influence legislation.

"An officer of a corporation making any such contribution ought to be subject to severe punishment, and made incapable of holding office, and any attempt to conceal such contribution under the guise of 'legal expenses' or otherwise ought to involve additional fines and penalties.

"Corporations being creatures of the legislature, their directors and trustees and other officers must be considered as quasi-public officials.

"Any attempt of a trustee of a corporation or trust to make a secret profit out of his position as such trustee should be punished as if he were a trustee under a will.

"Until the smallest stockholder enjoys the same right as the largest to know everything he wants to know about the affairs of a corporation, and until directors and other trustees are effectively prohibited by law from speculating in the stocks of their companies, and from making secret profits out of their positions or their knowledge of

LABOR AND CAPITAL

the operations of the corporations committed to their care, the working-man cannot with safety, or on equal terms, invest in the stocks of industrial or transportation companies, and this most important kind of community of interest between capital and labor cannot be effected.

"Any serious attempt by reformers to take from directors and other trustees such secret profits, and to confiscate these for public uses, would, to use an old metaphor, raise a whirlwind in Wall Street that would unroof temples of trade and blow down the steeple of Trinity Church.

"Such a reform movement, if successful, would do away with all difficulties about tax rates and go far toward solving the labor question.

"If these secret profits could be recovered, or, better, made impossible, there would be fewer speculative directors, fewer unjust managers and superintendents, and fewer paid labor agitators, fewer mills arbitrarily closed, fewer sudden reductions of wages, fewer strikes, and more working-men would be found investing their savings in the stocks of the companies employing them.

"It is impossible that in a free country one man may be permitted to say, in any great national industry, that wages shall be fixed by him, that he shall determine what church or labor union any of his employes shall or shall not belong to, and that his only terms are unconditional surrender.

"It is deplorable that large bodies of working-men should be drawn into ill-advised strikes by leaders who deal in bombastic boasts and threats, and in other ways show want of mental balance and force.

"Let us hope that a strong and unselfish people's champion will be found to do for labor what Charles James Fox did for liberty.

"Let us believe that the wonderful changes going on in the industrial world, some of the results of which are beyond our comprehension, will be so overruled by Providence as to lead to a more just order of things and the greatest good of the greatest number.

"Let us all strive to do what we can to promote justice and fair dealing, and teach our children, by precept and example, to work unselfishly and fearlessly for the public good.

"Reformers must expect to be despised and hated by those who profit by existing abuses.

"The power wielded by the present order of things in Wall Street is unprecedented.

"A clever woman lately said that any business man in society in New York who is not connected with the Stock Exchange is bound to explain why.

"The influence of a few great corporation magnates in society, in the legislatures and courts and official circles, in seats of learning, in the press and in the church is not yet fully understood.

"But it would not be just to place all the blame on prominent individuals, who may, perhaps, claim that they are only playing according to the rules of the game.

"Working-men, being a majority of the voters, are very largely responsible for the present unjust conditions.

"Christian philosophy, combined with just penal laws, can curb the exorbitant and dangerous power of the few.

"The great body of working-men in this country can be free from industrial oppression when they cease selling their votes to political bosses.

"I do not mean that direct payment of money for votes is general, but, as has often been pointed out, that votes are very commonly influenced by considerations regarding employment, or by promises of such unjust gains as the tariff laws deceitfully hold forth.

STOKES RECORDS

"I am informed regarding a community where public labor would give regular employment to not more than fifty men, that about three hundred are placed on the labor list by party bosses and given temporary employment on public work during some weeks or months throughout the year, and that these three hundred men vote at the dictation of the party bosses, and control the affairs of that community.

"This is a fair sample of what is going on in very many places in the United States.

"State socialism is not generally practicable, but great industries can be controlled by the government to this extent at least, that those to whom permission is granted to combine in corporations for manufacturing and railway purposes, etc., and to act as trustees, directors and other officers, shall not be permitted to make secret personal profits out of these positions.

"These secret profits from combinations and speculations are in many cases larger than all the wages paid by some of these corporations during a long period.

"If they were prevented the companies would have much less interest to pay on bonds and watered stocks, and could afford to pay higher wages.

"The present discontent comes largely from the evident injustice in the division of profits between corporation magnates and their workmen.

"BIRCH ISLAND, PAUL SMITH'S POST-OFFICE,
ADIRONDACKS, N. Y."

"ANSON PHELPS STOKES.

Bishop Potter wrote two letters for this symposium in the *Journal*, and wrote to me as follows:

"My dear Mr. Stokes:

"HAWK ISLAND, LAKE PLACID, September 6th.

"You must let me thank you for your admirable paper in the *New York Journal* of September 4th. It was especially interesting to me, just as I was dealing, yesterday, in one of a course of lectures which I am preparing for a college in Ohio, with the question of corporations, to find that your position as taken in the paragraph headed 'Trust's Officials Quasi Public' so entirely justified my own. Have you seen, by the way, Henry Wood's *Political Economy of Humanism*? I should like to know your opinion of it. It seems to me a valuable and timely manual—of course *in petto*.

"I trust you are all well.

"Faithfully yours,

"To ANSON PHELPS STOKES, Esqr."

"H. C. POTTER.

September 5th. Resigned as trustee of the Aged and Infirm Clergy Fund.¹

Went to Shadow Brook this month.

September 23d. Letter from Fred Tams, arranging to go Wednesday to see schooner yacht *Sea Fox*. I went to see her a day or two later, and bought her.

¹ Owing to my infirmity, it had become very difficult for me to attend meetings, where, as treasurer of the fund, I had to present a report, and commonly to speak.

SEA FOX

October 3d. My sailing-master received delivery of *Sea Fox*, for me, from Commodore Alanson Tucker at New Bedford.¹

October 20th. At the Yale Bi-centennial.² We hired for a week a house at New Haven, where we entertained several guests for the Bi-centennial, among them Hon. Joseph H. Choate³ and Mrs. Choate and Mark Twain. Among our guests at luncheon one day was the author of a new *Life of Phillips Brooks*, who had been our much loved and admired Bishop of Massachusetts. Something was said about the new book, and not knowing that the author was present, I said I did not like it because it left out characteristic stories about the bishop, and I instanced the story about how he had stopped in a Boston alley to help a small boy ring a door-bell which was higher than the boy could easily reach. The boy had then said, "Now run like the devil! They are coming." I was told that this story had been investigated and proved not true.

December 3d. Saw brother Thomas, who was ill with typhoid. Arranged for consultation.

December 28th. Asked Thomas to go with me in *Sea Fox* for a cruise to Charleston, Bermuda and the Caribbean Sea. He regretted.

December 28th. *Sea Fox* sailed from Brooklyn for Charleston, etc., and I went to Shadow Brook for over New Year's.

1902

January 2d. Yacht *Sea Fox* arrived at Charleston, South Carolina.

January 24th. I left New York with Graham for Charleston.

January 25th. Saw exhibition, and went on board yacht *Sea Fox*, 96.67 tons net; 95 feet 5 inches, water-line; 115 feet over all, and 11 feet draught, yacht club measurement, but then drawing about 12 feet with cruising boats and stores, etc.

¹ I found on the *Sea Fox* plated ware belonging to the *Clytie*, which I had sold to Mr. Tucker many years before.

² During the Bi-centennial, Woodbridge Hall was dedicated as administration offices for the university. This building was the gift of my husband's sisters, Olivia and Caroline, in memory of their Connecticut ancestors. Newton and his partner, John Howells, were the architects.—H. L. P. S.

³ United States ambassador at the Court of St. James.

STOKES RECORDS

January 26th. Graham and I sailed from Charleston.¹

January 31st. Arrived Bermuda, after a rather rough passage. Sarah, having come by steamer from New York, joined us at Bermuda, and we sailed thence February 6th.

February 14th. Arrived Barbados.

February 18th. Left Barbados.

February 19th. Arrived Tabago.

February 21st. Arrived Port of Spain, Trinidad. Graham and I dined at Government House, Sir Alfred Maloney, K.C.M.G., Governor. Sarah was not well enough to go to Government House.

February 23d. Lady Maloney and daughter came on board for luncheon. Graham and I dined at Government House.

February 24th. Sailed about Gulf of Paria.

February 26th. Sailed to Grenada; anchored outside harbor.

February 27th. Entered harbor. Dined at Government House. Sir Robert Baxter Llewellyn, K.C.M.G., Governor.

February 28th. Drove to Grand Étang.

March 1st. Sailed to Cariacou.

March 2d. Arrived at St. Vincent.

March 3d. Dined at Government House with Sir R. B. Llewellyn and family, who had come by steamer from their other Government House at Grenada.

March 4th. Governor and party lunch on board.

March 5th. Left St. Vincent and sailed to Château Belair, where Graham ascended the Soufrière, the governor having had arrangements made by telegraph. Sailed to Soufrière, St. Lucia.

March 6th. Drove to Soufrière, and sailed to Castries, St. Lucia.

March 7th. Sir Henry Thompson, K.C.M.G., Government Administrator, came on board.

March 9th. Dined at Government House.

March 10th. Arrived Fort de France, Martinique.

March 11th. Arrived at St. Pierre. While at St. Pierre, Sarah,

¹ For accounts of this and later cruise, see *Cruising in the West Indies* and *Cruising in the Caribbean with a Camera*.

WEST INDIES

Graham and I drove to Morne Rouge; and another day Graham and I ascended Mount Pelée to Fontaine Chaude, whence the great explosion of hot water, ashes and gas came that caused the loss of nearly thirty thousand lives in five minutes, the following month. This visit was six weeks before the great eruption. I visited St. Pierre the following year. The change was most striking.¹

March 14th. Arrived Roseau, Dominica.

March 15th. Arrived Portsmouth, Dominica.

March 17th. Arrived Pointe-à-Pitre.

March 18th. Sailed in cutter through Rivière Salée and back.

March 26th. Arrived St. Kitts, and sailed to St. Eustatius. Remarkable ruins of old stone warehouses, etc. This place once had large trade with New England.

March 28th. Arrived at Saba and sailed for St. Croix.

March 29th. Arrived at Fredericksted, St. Croix.

March 31st. Drove across island, sending yacht around.

April 1st. Sailed to island of St. Johns, and about Francis Bay, and anchored at Whistling Cay Island.

April 2d. Arrived at St. Thomas.

April 4th. Sarah left us to return by steamer to England. We sailed, and passed Culebra that evening.

April 5th. Arrived San Juan, Porto Rico.

April 7th to 20th. Left San Juan, and sailed along the northern coasts of Porto Rico and Hayti to the eastern end of Cuba, then by the western coasts of Great Inagua, Acklin, and Crooked Islands, and past Long, Exuma, Rum, Watlings, Cat, Eleuthera, and other islands to Nassau, where we arrived early April 14th; and, sailing at 4 P.M. the same day, arrived at Fernandina, Florida, April 18th, and at New York by train, April 20th, eighty-six days from the time I left home.

May 8th. Attended at Metropolitan Club dinner to Mr. John A. Stewart.

May 15th. Addressed the New York Yacht Club on motion for a

¹ See photographs printed at p. 106.

STOKES RECORDS

committee to consider the question of a squadron cruise to the West Indies next winter.¹ The following is an extract from my address:

"Commodore:

"I have lately returned from a West Indian cruise in my yacht, the *Sea Fox*.

"The terrible disaster which has overwhelmed, within the last few days, the beautiful and fertile islands of Martinique and St. Vincent has startled the world. While rejoicing at the prompt and efficient efforts to relieve present distress there, let us remember, also, that for their permanent prosperity the lovely Carib Islands have the utmost need of greater intercourse with the United States. This more neighborly intercourse our club can promote to the benefit of all concerned.

"The unequaled advantages for winter cruising afforded by the eastern part of the Caribbean Sea, from Porto Rico to Trinidad, have led me to suggest a squadron cruise there, and to prepare a few short notes for the use of such of my fellow-members as may think of sailing in those waters for the first time.

"I had considerable previous yachting experience at home and abroad. When I owned the *Clytie*, I took her, in 1888, to Bermuda. I have yachted in English waters and among the isles of Greece, and last year I went, in the *Mermaid*, to and among the Bahamas for about two months.

"But when I tried to plan a West Indian cruise, I found much study was required to obtain the necessary information.

"Many books have been written about the West Indies by literary and scientific men, by newspaper correspondents, and by tourists. But the precise information needed by yachtsmen is as different from that required by tourists as the charm of these lovely shores seen from a yacht is different from the very inadequate idea of their beauty obtained from the crowded deck of a steamer, which hurries along at a distance, enters few of the most interesting bays, and passes much of the finest scenery during the night.

"However, the experience I gained as a tourist in West Indian waters three years ago was of use in planning for yachting there.

"Recent events have led to largely increased American interest in these islands and in their future.

"The great variety found in the appearance and condition of the inhabitants, the various systems of land ownership and of labor, some islands being cultivated by a few individuals or companies, some having peasant proprietors or systems of sharing, some Hindu and Chinese labor, some permitting squatting on crown lands, some having public sugar-factories established by the government or by European corporations, the general decay caused by want of commercial intercourse with the United States and with each other, the different colonial systems of the nations owning the islands, the tariff, sugar, and negro questions—all these present an important study for Americans who are now called upon to consider colonial problems.

"It is only by actual visits that the real conditions in the Virgin, Leeward, and Windward Islands can be understood. Yachts are the best means for visiting these islands, and we have, in the northeastern and eastern parts of the Caribbean Sea, incomparably the best waters for our winter yachting.

"If I can contribute a little to facilitate plans for yachting there, I feel it a duty that I owe to the New York Yacht Club, which has twice done me the honor of electing me its vice-commodore. . . .

"Among the considerations that appeal to me in favor of winter yachting in the

¹ This address is printed in full in *Cruising in the West Indies*.

CARIBBEAN SEA

eastern part of the Caribbean is that old and¹even infirm yachtsmen can there enjoy outdoor life with great comfort in a delightful and healthy climate, with fine steady sailing breezes six days out of seven, quiet anchorages, regular exercise, inland excursions over good roads, evening launch cruises about harbors of wonderful beauty and along coral sand beaches on which palms grow, while above are seen bold cliffs, the greenest of fields, and lofty wood-covered mountains. One meets interesting people at government houses, at messes, clubs, and on board men-of-war, and learns facts about colonial problems, while avoiding snow, blizzards, and influenza. Now that the old difficulty about ice is done away with by the general introduction of ice-plants, one can always have good food on a yacht in these waters.

"I do not doubt that a few months' yachting in the tropics would generally benefit most old yachtsmen.

"The eastern part of the Caribbean Sea is an excellent place for young yachtsmen to get the training necessary to make them useful if called upon to defend their country in the navy reserve or in the navy. We may sometime need a large navy reserve mosquito fleet in that neighborhood.

"It is possible that some who have been in the habit of spending summer months floating about in palaces on our smooth sounds and bays might, by a cruise in the West Indies, be led to take an interest in real yachting. . . .

"The multiplicity of quarantine regulations between the islands is annoying to travelers, and greatly interferes with trade, etc.

"There appears an intention to put obstacles in the way of intercourse.

"Rodney expressly insisted, at the time of the Treaty of Versailles, 1783, that Dominica must be retained by the English to prevent the French islands on either side of it from becoming too prosperous and important.

"This isolation has been ruinous to Dominica. It is almost without roads or trade, while the islands on either side—Martinique and Guadeloupe—have good roads and considerable commerce, mostly with France.

"Dominica has fine streams and very fertile soil, and is well suited for all kinds of tropical produce in the lowlands, and for many other crops on the higher levels. The inhabitants speak a French *patois*, and live for the most part, as far as I could see, in miserable huts. They have many fish in their rivers and off-shore fisheries, but cannot sell to Guadeloupe, which depends for most of its fish on salt codfish brought from the French fisheries at Newfoundland.

"How could any State in our Union prosper if each county had its own quarantine and customs laws, and a lot of officials to enforce them, and a currency which was at large discount in the next county?

"Almost all the principal islands on the east side of the Caribbean Sea have exceedingly rich soil, and would be very prosperous if they had free trade with the United States and with each other.

"The English islands will, I think, soon be clamoring for some connection with us, if they find we treat Cuba and the Danish islands¹ liberally. The English Virgins come within about one mile of the Danish Virgins. It is already beginning to be understood that Porto Rico is improving, and that laborers now get higher wages there than in the Leeward and Windward Islands, where men for the most part receive twenty cents a day, and where women work in the fields and on the roads for much less.

"The English are concentrating their forces at Castries, St. Lucia, a very important

¹ It was at that time supposed that the Danish West India Islands would be sold to the United States.

STOKES RECORDS

landlocked harbor and coaling station, to defend which they are spending vast sums on modern fortifications, etc. Much of the work about the fortifications and almost all the loading and unloading of ships are done by women. The women, with slight clothing and bare feet, walk on long gang-planks, carrying on their heads baskets of the softest coal, the dust from which is carried about by the wind. The combination of royal and mail steamers and ragged female stevedores is not pleasing.

"The British war-ship *Sirius* anchored near us, and in returning our salute played 'The Star-Spangled Banner,' and the senior lieutenant came at once on board to bring the commodore's compliments, etc.

"Trinidad and Tobago are self-supporting and prosperous, but before long the question of disposing of the English Leeward and Windward Islands, excepting St. Lucia, will, I think, become a prominent one in English politics.

"The Federation Act of 1871 effected good in some directions, and increased dissatisfaction in others. The commission of which Sir Henry Norman was president, sent out in 1897, has shown the agricultural position. The late conference on the sugar-bounty question has shown the benefits of discussion, and that nations can act in a civilized way toward each other, as many individual men do. But it is now obvious that something further is necessary for the prosperity of the Leeward and Windward Islands, to stop annual deficits and to avoid the dangers that must arise from popular discontent.

"Access to the markets of the United States appears indispensable for real prosperity. Free intercourse and trade between themselves would help.

"Sea power has long been the great thought of English statesmen in their consideration of the West Indies. Very astute English governors and admirals there have for centuries reported to the Foreign Office on this question. Sir William Stapleton, Governor of the Leeward Islands in the time of Charles II, wrote in one of his reports: '*He that is master of the sea will go near to be the same at land.*'

"It is now recognized that the ownership of a great number of islands does not increase sea power. Only very few islands have deep landlocked harbors like Castries, where modern vessels of war can coal. . . .

"Yachting is the natural sport for those living on our Atlantic seaboard. The New York Yacht Club has the lead, and has the best and most accessible waters for its summer cruise. Let us now preëempt for winter squadron cruising the neighboring waters of the eastern Caribbean Sea."

Saturday, May 26th. Wife and Caroline and Harold sailed to go to Homburg, where my wife and Harold took the cure.

Part of May and most of June cruising about Long Island Sound and up North River. Helen and Mildred were with me, and Mr. James William Beekman and Commodore H. Nicholson Kane part of the time. After Commodore Kane had been with me for a few days he told me he greatly regretted that he had to leave, but that he had an engagement to dine at a house on the North River. We stopped at a port on the Sound, where he went ashore. He returned





MR. AND MRS. ANSON PHELPS STOKES
Playing cards in camp

BIRCH ISLAND

to the *Sea Fox*, saying he had telegraphed to the lady with whom he had engaged to dine that he regretted being unable to visit her on account of the weather. The weather was quite perfect, but he told me that was the reason. It was too fine for him to leave the yacht.

We sailed up the Hudson River to Hyde Park, where we visited Commodore Archie Rogers.

June 28th. Newton and Edith sailed from Liverpool, and Anson sailed from New York. Newton had been attending with Sarah the court proceedings in suit for divorce which she obtained in London this spring.

July 7th. Went in Sloane train to Lenox.

July 7th. Sloane-Field wedding.

July 9th. Arrived Birch Island.

Three weeks to wait for wife's return from abroad.

Counting the days lonely and drear,
Islands and lakes, woods and mountains are here,
Still my heart seeks something more dear,
Some one I long for who does not appear.

All nature smiles gaily around,
Whose was the taste that embellished this ground?
How these blessed isles pine for the sound
Of that dear voice which past seasons here found.

And I must wait three long weeks more
For her home-coming to gladden this shore.
Then my dear mate she shall restore
Charms which Birch Island afforded before.

About September 15th went to Highland Farm, near our new place at Collender's Point, Noroton, Connecticut, then being built.

After the loss of my leg I was unable to enjoy Shadow Brook as much as I had previously done, because I could no longer ride about the place as I had been accustomed to do, and of course I could not play golf.

Most of my children, being actively engaged in business and in benevolent work in New York, found they had to be much in the city

STOKES RECORDS

during the autumn, which was the Lenox season, and Lenox was too far away for them and for me to get easily backward and forward from town. It was also rather far from my daughter Ethel and her children, who were living in a beautiful place that John had built at Rowayton.

Mama found a charming location at Noroton Point, about a mile west of the Hoyt place (four miles by land), so we decided that it was best to build at Noroton and to sell Shadow Brook.¹ We bought Noroton Point, containing ten and one half acres, November 8, 1901, and my son's firm, Howells & Stokes, built "Brick House" there for us.

Remained one month at Highland Farm,² and then went to New York.

December 22d or 23d. *Sea Fox* sailed for Porto Rico.

December 27th. Ethel's daughter Helen was born at Lakewood, New Jersey.

1903

January —. Wife and I visited Ethel at Lakewood.

January —. Left New York by steamer, with my friends Messrs. James William Beekman and Robert G. Hone, for Porto Rico.

January 22d. We joined the *Sea Fox* at Porto Rico. As I have described this cruise in a lecture³ before the New York Yacht Club,

¹ Newton bought and built near Greenwich, thirteen miles from Noroton Point; Graham bought Caritas Island and built there, about one and one quarter miles west from our house; and Robert and Caroline came to live at Highland Farm, four and one half miles distant. Anson had already bought and enlarged the old Pierpont House at New Haven. Later Mildred and Ransom bought a farm at South Salem near Ridgefield, so that we had our children and grandchildren near us. In 1909 Sarah hired the old Hoyt place at Norwalk; and in the same year my sister Olivia hired Portledge at New Canaan, about ten miles from Noroton Point.

² As there were only thirteen acres at The Point, we needed more land for farming and bought Highland Farm, on the road to New Canaan. We lived in the farm-house while Brick House was building, and Carrie was married from there to Robert Hunter the following spring.—H. L. P. S.

³ One hundred and forty-six stereopticon views were used in this lecture. A few of these views are here presented.



BRICK HOUSE

South front





BRICK HOUSE

Entrance Drive

BRICK HOUSE

Entrance Gate

CARIBBEAN CRUISE

May 7, 1903, I will quote here from the lecture, which is printed in *Cruising in the Caribbean with a Camera*:¹

"At the general meeting, May 15, 1902, I addressed the club on the subject of 'Cruising in the West Indies,' etc.

"That was after returning from a three months' cruise there in my schooner yacht *Sea Fox*.

"Needing to avoid cold weather last winter and remembering the unequalled advantages for winter and early spring cruising afforded by the eastern part of the Caribbean Sea, from Porto Rico to Trinidad, I determined to take the *Sea Fox* there again.

"I have now returned from a cruise of about three months. During this time I have visited most of the islands at which I landed last year, and also some others, including Hayti, Jamaica, and Cuba.

"Before I left New York, January 17th, the chairman of our Lecture Committee called and asked that upon my return I would give to the club a lecture on 'Cruising in the Caribbean,' to be illustrated by a stereopticon, and to be one of the course of seven lectures which the Committee planned for the present season.

"Now, the cruise I had planned for this season, if added to last year's cruise, would complete the tour of the islands on the north and east of the Caribbean Sea. . . .

"At that time I had seen sad results there of the mixture of the two races. Since then I have had an opportunity to compare white government in Jamaica with colored government in the neighboring island of Hayti,—a contrast as startling as that between St. Pierre as I saw it last year, and the dead St. Pierre that I have now visited.

"I think that few in our community know much of the interests and beauties surrounding the Caribbean Sea. Our war with Spain and the terrible disasters at Martinique and St. Vincent have called attention to a few islands, but how few of our citizens know anything of the charms of the Danish and British Virgin Islands, the grandeur and beauty of the Leeward and Windward Islands, or that there are a hundred islands in the Grenadine group alone. Or that on the north shore of South America, and beginning near Trinidad, and attaining its greatest height near Caracas, is what Kingsley, in *Westward Ho!* has called 'the mighty northern wall, the highest cliff on earth, some nine thousand feet of rock parted from the sea by a narrow strip of bright green lowland.' How few know that, three hundred miles farther west, Santa Marta, covered with perpetual snow, and in plain view from the decks of passing vessels, rises 17,500 feet, while, farther west and south, Aconcagua is 23,910 feet high. Mt. Blanc is only 15,800 feet above sea level, and is far from the sea.

"The Caribbean is about the same size as the Mediterranean, which is a little longer and narrower. But the Caribbean Sea, on account of its location twenty degrees farther south, its reliable trade-winds, freedom from storms during February, March, April, etc., is much better suited for late winter and early spring yachting.

"I intend this lecture to be a report of my late cruise, and I will endeavor now, with the aid of the stereopticon, to carry you to some of the places we visited in the *Sea Fox* between January 22, 1903, when we joined the yacht at San Juan, Porto Rico, and April 14, when we entered the port of Baltimore, Maryland. Some of the photographs taken on the *Sea Fox* proved defective. I have obtained others from dealers.

"San Juan was founded in 1511, eighteen years after the discovery of Porto Rico

¹ A copy is in the New York Public Library and one in the New York Yacht Club Library.

STOKES RECORDS

by Columbus, and five years after the conquest by Ponce de Leon, whose ashes are still kept in his old castle there.

"Morro Castle, the principal fortification, was built in 1584.

"We had the advantage of a long postprandial talk with Governor Hunt regarding the affairs of the island.

"You may be interested in the costumes of some of the natives, so soon probably to become our fellow-citizens.

"There are beautiful shores and beaches near San Juan.

"We sailed from San Juan to the island of Culebra, where we found the North Atlantic Squadron under Rear-Admiral Higginson, Commander-in-chief. His flag-ship, the *Kearsarge*, and the other battle-ships, *Alabama*, *Illinois*, *Iowa*, *Massachusetts*, *Texas*, and *Indiana*, were anchored in the bay on the west side of the island, while the *Olympia*, Admiral Dewey's old ship, and now the flag-ship of Rear-Admiral Coghlan, and the other war-ships were in the inside harbor, where we anchored, and where we had the pleasure of seeing the burgee of the New York Yacht Club hoisted on the *Olympia* in honor of our club.

"We dined on the *Kearsarge* with Admiral Higginson. The bay where his battle-ship squadron lay is some distance, by sea, from the inner harbor. A short canal has been constructed through which small boats can now pass between the inside and outside anchorages.

"From Culebra we sailed past Sail Rock to St. Thomas, or Charlotte Amalie, as this very picturesque seaport is named.

"From St. Thomas we sailed by some small islands and then along the north shore of the island of St. John, through the sound called Virgin's Road, or Sir Francis Drake's Channel, between the Danish and the British Virgins, and anchored for the night at Virgin Gorda, on the southeastern end of this charming sound. The view at sunset and in the afterglow was wonderfully lovely, with its brilliant coloring of sky and water seen between the numerous headlands. That view is beyond the powers of the stereopticon.

"The Virgins, with their many quiet anchorages, are sure sometime to be appreciated highly by yachtsmen. The climate in winter and spring is perfect,—not debilitating as Trinidad would be for a long stay.

"The next day we sailed near to the island of Saba, a great volcanic cone above steep cliffs, and arrived the following morning, January 30th, at Philipsburg, the Dutch port on the island of St. Martin. Its chief export is salt. St. Martin contains thirty-eight square miles, about half belonging to France and half to Holland.

"In driving across the end of one of the great salt-ponds, the horse got into too deep water, which rose to its back, and we had to release it from the buggy. With my artificial leg, I was left in rather an awkward position. Some girls, however, ran to my assistance, and by their aid the buggy was pulled and pushed safely to land. I was reminded of Galatea aided by the nymphs in her escape from Polyphemus.

"Most unfortunately, I have no photograph of my nymphs, but well-known pictures of Galatea's adventure will sufficiently illustrate the situation.

"That afternoon we went in my new ten horse-power launch to the town of Mari-got, in the French part of the island, passing first along the shore, then through an intricate coral reef, and then through a large lagoon.

"Saturday, January 31st, we sailed first to the French island of St. Bartholomew, or St. Barts, where we went, in the launch, about the picturesque little harbor of Gustaf, and then sailed to Basse Terre, St. Christopher, commonly called St. Kitts, an important port of call for many steamers.

MORO CASTLE, SAN JUAN, PORTO RICO

PORTO RICAN CHILDREN





ST. THOMAS (CHARLOTTE AMALIA)

AMONG THE VIRGIN ISLANDS

CARIBBEAN CRUISE

"We drove across the island and back, and sailed to Nevis, formerly the fashionable watering-place of the West Indies in the days when sugar was king.

"We saw the old stone hotel which cost \$200,000 and was sold for \$200. We visited the old fig-tree church, where Lord Nelson was married. William, Duke of Clarence, afterward King William IV, was best man.

"St. Kitts, Nevis, and St. Croix are of great interest to Americans on account of the early life there of Alexander Hamilton.

"We sailed back to St. Kitts, as I had made engagements at Culebra to lunch this day with Captain Emory on the *Indiana*, and to entertain at dinner Admiral Higginson and captains of some of the battle-ships.

"We reached the anchorage just before the arrival of the battle-ship squadron, whose approach was very impressive.

"The Admiral sent his band of more than a dozen pieces to play on the *Sea Fox*.

"February 3d, we sailed from St. Kitts, saw Antigua in the distance, and passed near to Rodonda, Montserrat, and Guadeloupe.

"Some Americans pronounce Antigua as if it were a word of four syllables:

"There was a young bride in An-tig-u-a,
Who said to her spouse, "What a pig you are!"
He replied, "O my Queen,
Is it manners you mean,
Or do you refer to my fig-u-a?"

"The next day we skirted Dominica and Martinique. When opposite Mt. Pelée we tacked close inshore and sailed along the front of the dead city of St. Pierre. We anchored that evening at Fort-de-France.

"The views of Mt. Pelée and St. Pierre, and the great changes since the year before, were most impressive. But I will speak of this later, for, on our return from Trinidad, we obtained a permit at Fort-de-France, and landed at St. Pierre.

"There is a fine statue of Empress Josephine, erected in the principal square of Fort-de-France, in memory of her birth near here.

"This is a portrait of the ex-king of Dahomey and two wives, the only royalties now living here. He is a prisoner, but has a good house and other comforts.

"February 5th, we sailed past St. Lucia. At sundown, when near to the Soufrière, St. Vincent, we saw lightnings about the mountain and a black cloud on top, and we learned later that there was a slight eruption that night.

"We arrived at Kingstown, St. Vincent, about noon, February 6th, and, after a drive, sailed again, and passing close to some of the Grenadines, reached St. George, Grenada, at 7.30 P.M.

"The next day we lunched at the Government House, and Lady Llewellyn took us for an interesting drive overlooking the Vale of Tempe and the sea, and among the cocoa plantations.

"The following day we had a launch excursion and dined at Government House, and early the next morning sailed for Trinidad.

"The fine auxiliary yacht *Mohican* steamed out before us, but when the trade-wind commenced to blow we soon passed her, and reached Port of Spain, Trinidad, long before her. I mention this as a proof that steam is not needed on yachts in the eastern part of the Caribbean Sea.

"We anchored at 5.30 P.M., when an officer from the British flag-ship called on behalf of Vice-Admiral Sir Archibald L. Douglas.

STOKES RECORDS

"That evening we dined at Government House, with Sir Alfred and Lady Maloney, who invited us to go the next day on an excursion with the British Admiral. We were unable to accept this, but visited the flag-ship *Ariadne*, and Captain Browning of the *Ariadne* called on the *Sea Fox*.

"One of my guests, Mr. James William Beckman, had, to our great regret, to leave us to return to New York. We went to the steamer to see him off, and then took a very interesting trip in the launch through the canal and among the Five Islands and the islands of the Boca, or mouth of the Gulf of Paria. These picturesque islands, Diego, Casper Grande, and Mono, have lovely little harbors and many summer cottages belonging to the residents of Port of Spain. There are fine views here of the eastern end of the Andes.

"The next morning Admiral Douglas called. I had planned to go in the yacht up the San Juan River, Venezuela, among the mountains near the great northern wall of South America. But I learned from both British and American admirals that it would not be possible to do so, because of the excited state of the country.

"February 14th, at 10 A.M., we began our homeward course, on which we visited many more ports than on our way south.

"Our first visit was at St. George, Grenada, where we had stopped on our way south. This is an ideally romantic place. The town is in two parts, connected by a tunnel which runs through a cliff on which the old fort stands.

"The north harbor is an open roadstead.

"The south harbor is landlocked.

"We dined and spent the night at Government House, from which there are charming views of the south harbor and coast, mountains and valleys, and drove into the interior up to Grand Étang, a lake in an ancient crater among the clouds.

"I took the Governor, Sir Robert B. Llewellyn, and his daughters, in the *Sea Fox*, to the island of Carriacou, forty miles distant, and which they had not before visited. They spent one night on the yacht and returned with us to St. George. Carriacou is one of the Grenadines, and has 6500 inhabitants.

"We went to Lady Llewellyn's ball, for which Admiral Douglas had sent H. M. cruiser *Retribution*. Captain Bostwick,¹ of our club, with his wife and their two young children and friends, arrived in the *Sultana* as we were about to leave. They were all enjoying their cruise.

"We then sailed among many of the eastern Grenadines, past the Soufrière, St. Vincent; the Soufrière, St. Lucia; and the stupendous Pitons, to Castries, St. Lucia, which is the Gibraltar of the West Indies, and the great West Indian coaling-station. The coaling is done by women, who carry soft, dusty coal in baskets on their heads.

"There are new and very important earthworks, also model barracks and hospitals on the north shore of the harbor.

"This picture may give valuable hints to our Regatta Committee. It is of a race between Castries yachts, which passed close to the *Sea Fox*. The yachtsmen had to let go their sheets often to keep from upsetting, and to bail the little coffins in which they sailed.

"From Castries we sailed for Martinique, one mile south of which we passed close to Diamond Rock, a very remarkable little island, about 800 feet square, 574 feet high, and with precipitous sides. The rock was formerly rated as a sloop-of-war on the books of the British Admiralty. In January, 1804, Sir Samuel Hood laid his seventy-

¹ Mrs. Bostwick is a daughter of my cousin Henry Stokes.



THE PITONS

Nearly 3000 feet high

YACHT RACE AT CASTRIES





ST. GEORGE, GRENADA

ST. GEORGE, GRENADA

View from Government House

CARIBBEAN CRUISE

four gun ship, *Centaur*, close alongside this rock, to the top of which he made fast a hawser on which was a traveler. He then hauled three long twenty-fours and two eighteens to the top, and left them in charge of Lieutenant Maurice, with one hundred and twenty men and boys, with ammunition, provisions, and water. The crew built a cistern, and for fifteen months this novel sloop-of-war did great injury to the French shipping going to and from the neighboring harbor, now called Fort-de-France, until June 1, 1805, when she surrendered, for want of powder, to a French squadron of two seventy-fours, a corvette, a schooner, and eleven gunboats. In this engagement the stone sloop-of-war, *Diamond Rock*, killed and wounded seventy men and destroyed three gunboats, with a loss to herself of two killed and one wounded.

"Reading this story as quoted by Kingsley from *Naval Chronicles*, Vol. XII, p. 206, and passing Diamond Rock in 1899, and remembering my application made many years before for a caveat on a revolving vessel, I was led to invent an armored globular battery, for which the United States and foreign governments have granted me patents. After talking with some prominent naval men, I have come to think it of sufficient importance to ask the club to look for a moment at photographs of preliminary sketches, which will explain my floating fort.

"The fifteen-inch guns are rigidly fixed to the globular battery, so far as their aim is concerned. The elevation is effected by tilting the whole globular battery. This is done by weighted cars moving on sectional tracks. The azimuths are regulated by four screw-propellers, which revolve the battery horizontally, and have also the faculty of moving it slowly from place to place.¹

"February 23d, we stopped at Fort-de-France, and obtained a permit to land at St. Pierre, which we then visited, going ashore and also rowing close to the sea-wall and ruins along the whole water-front of the dead city.

"This picture shows St. Pierre as it was before the eruption of May 8, 1902.

"This picture shows St. Pierre after the unparalleled disaster which in five minutes destroyed this beautiful and prosperous city and thirty thousand inhabitants.

"When I visited St. Pierre in 1902, we went up Mt. Pelée as far as Fontaine Chaude, where a considerable stream of hot sulphur-water then flowed out of the mountain. Fontaine Chaude was, in my opinion, the precise point where the side of the mountain blew out and destroyed St. Pierre. Numerous jets of steam were rising from this place when we sailed along the shore there this year, on our way south.

"We sailed out of the anchorage at St. Pierre, between a most peaceful sunset with wonderful afterglow on our left, and the scene of terrible desolation on our right. The wind was so light that we were kept near to Mt. Pelée longer than we liked, for we had learned from an eye-witness that at a recent eruption the hot sand had spread westward about five miles from shore, turning the surface of the sea to steam.

"We passed close to Dominica, but did not have time to stop. I visited this island in 1902. It is one of the grandest of the Carib Islands. The people are miserably poor, almost without roads, and, being British, it is cut off from trade with the neighboring islands, which are French.

"We sailed past Marie Galante to Pointe-à-Pitre, Grande Terre, the eastern one

¹ Sketches of globular battery, with fuller description, will be found at the end of this lecture. The plans of the *Cerberus*, stereopticon slides from which were then shown, were later greatly improved by me in the plans for the *Ultima*, which I described in a paper read November 16, 1905, before the Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers (published in the Proceedings of the Society). I therefore now omit plans of the *Cerberus* and refer to the *Ultima* at pp. 124 and 125.

STOKES RECORDS

of the twin islands called Guadeloupe. A narrow and shallow strait, the Rivière Salée, divides Grand Terre from the other or western twin, which is of about equal size, but much higher.

"At Pointe-à-Pitre, Consul Aymé dined on board, told us about the Mt. Pelée eruption, and showed us some interesting stereopticon pictures of St. Pierre, Mt. Pelée, etc.

"On my visit in 1902, I had found Mr. Aymé a man of marked ability and intelligence. As he had been promptly on the ground after the great eruption, I applied for information to him, as a man most competent to give an accurate account.

"We sailed along the southeastern coast of Guadeloupe, past bright green fields of sugar-cane, fertile hills, and noble mountains from which waterfalls and streams descend to the sea. A lovely, laughing land.

"On our left were the Iles-des-Saintes, the French naval station.

"Off these islands De Grasse was defeated by Rodney, April 12, 1782—the severest naval battle in English history, and a victory that England then considered of greater importance than the loss of her thirteen North American colonies.

"At Basse Terre, Guadeloupe, we obtained a supply of naphtha for our launch, and took a beautiful drive of about seven miles to Matuba. The scenery is truly grand, especially the views from two iron bridges crossing deep mountain gorges. Matuba lies on the westerly slope of the Guadeloupe Soufrière, which had lately been discharging ashes, and it was sad to think that this lovely district might be destroyed at any moment.

"The government of Guadeloupe is controlled by blacks and colored people, and it is feared that an explosion more serious than a volcanic eruption may break out there.

"Our next anchorage was at the British island of Montserrat. The people here appear more poverty-stricken than at any other island except Dominica.

"After stopping again at St. Kitts for water and ice, we sailed to St. Eustatius, and, passing close under the bold white cliff there, anchored in the harbor of Orange Town. Holland owns this island, which was once very prosperous. The remains of great, solid, stone warehouses are to be seen at the edge of the harbor.

"We sailed close by the wonderful cliffs on the western side of the Dutch island of Saba. It was too rough to land, but the mountains were unusually free from clouds. The principal village is called Bottom. It is 960 feet above the sea, and is reached only by steep paths and by steps cut in the cliff. But it is seen from the sea through a narrow gorge.

"We then sailed to Fredericksted, St. Croix, drove across the island on a perfect road, passing a number of fine-looking sugar-works, to Christiansted, where we had luncheon, saw the town and the old Baltimore schooner *Vigilant*, which has been employed by the Danish government to carry mail, etc., ever since she was captured when in the slave trade in 1801.

"We drove back to Fredericksted in the evening.

"From conversations with a number of people of various conditions, it appears that there is some reaction from the general desire for annexation to the United States, which seemed to exist when I was in St. Croix the year before. It is now expected there that Denmark will do much to develop her islands. But it is not easy to see how they can prosper without free trade with the United States.

"From St. Croix we sailed to Ponce, Porto Rico. I found Ponce less interesting than I had expected.

"March 3d we sailed from Ponce, and the next day arrived at Santo Domingo, a remarkable sixteenth-century Spanish-American walled city, built at the mouth of the Ozama River,—the oldest city of European foundation in the new world. In 1496



ST. PIERRE

Before the eruption

ST. PIERRE

After its destruction





SANTO DOMINGO

CARIBBEAN CRUISE

a fort was built on the opposite side of the river, which is narrow at this point. Columbus was confined there in 1500. That fort was destroyed by an earthquake in 1502, and this castle was built about 1509. It is the most conspicuous object in the city, and the oldest castle in America. The first university in America was at Santo Domingo.

"The cathedral, built of solid stone, commenced in 1512 and finished in 1540, is one of the most notable buildings in the western hemisphere. It is claimed that the remains of Columbus are in the stone coffin under a great monument to him in this church. Much evidence—conclusive, I think—has been adduced in support of this claim, and that it was the remains of Diego Columbus, the son of the great discoverer, that were taken by mistake to Havana. We found Santo Domingo most interesting, although vilely dirty.

"Passing the 'House of Columbus,' which belonged not to the discoverer, but to his son Diego, who here maintained a splendid viceregal court, we went in the launch about five miles up the Ozama, on which there were many long dugout canoes. We wished we had time to go much farther up this large river, but we wanted to see more of the city. We returned and drove inside and outside of the walls. On all sides children of both sexes without any clothing were playing in the dirty streets. The appearance of the soldiers was grotesque. There were many ruins of once fine buildings, and disorder and decay everywhere.

"We were told that there was a revolution going on, and that eight revolutionists had been captured the preceding day. One of these revolutionists we saw and talked with. The government is nominally a free republic, but is practically a military despotism. One part of the community is pleased at having certain laws made, and another part is pleased by the liberal non-enforcement of these laws. Politicians in our country may suppose that they have invented this clever, double-acting scheme. But it is precisely the Santo Domingo plan; and the politicians there thrive under it so well that the outs are constantly getting up revolutions, hoping to obtain a chance to construe the laws liberally to the profit of themselves and their partizans.

"Santo Domingo has a colored man's government. Hayti, the western part of the island, has a black man's government. These two classes here, as in some other parts of the Caribbean Sea, hate each other.

"In most of the islands, the distinction between colored and black people is very sharply drawn.

"We sailed past Jacmel, Hayti, but did not land. Jacmel is an open roadstead, and the sea was rolling in, as there was a little south in the wind that day. Even the mail-steamers seldom anchor there.

"The island of Hayti, seen from the south, has not the grand and mysterious aspect that I noted when sailing along the northern shores in 1899 and in 1902. The government is, like that of Santo Domingo, nominally a free republic, but practically a military despotism. In 1867, according to Hesketh Pritchard's book on Hayti, the army was composed of 6500 generals, 7000 regimental officers, and 6500 privates. Ober, in 1893, says the nominal strength of the army is about 20,000, of which some 14,000 are general, staff, and regimental officers.

"Robert T. Hill, writing in 1898, states that of the eleven rulers of Hayti since its freedom, only one has escaped being either shot or deported.

"For accounts showing how civilization has retrogressed in Hayti in the last hundred years, during which time the negroes have 'enjoyed self-government,' with the particulars of the relapse of great masses of the people into serpent worship, and for accounts of cannibalism, I must refer to the book of Sir Sidney St. John, who lived for

STOKES RECORDS

years in Hayti, and to the books of F. A. Ober. Ober spent about fifteen years in studying the islands and the fortunes of Columbus, and was the United States Special Commissioner to the West Indies for the Chicago Exposition. Writing in 1893, he gives details which he claims to be sufficient 'to show that cannibalism still flourishes in Hayti.' This has been denied by Haytian authorities.

"At 10 P.M., March 7th, we sighted Morant Point on the eastern end of Jamaica, and the next day arrived at Kingston, after an interesting sail along the coast.

"Here we met the *Sultana* again. Also the British flag-ship *Ariadne*.

"There are many coolies here as at Trinidad.

"We dined at King's House, the residence of the Governor, Sir Augustus L. Hemming. His Excellency and Lady Hemming, Chief Magistrate and Mrs. Mares-Caux, and Commander Eustace of H. M. cruiser *Alert*, dined next night on the *Sea Fox*. We visited the *Ariadne*, being invited to meet General Shaw.

"My guest, Mr. Robert G. Hone, was now obliged, to my great regret, to return to New York, and left me at Kingston, March 11th.

"The same day I ordered the *Sea Fox* to sail for Montego Bay, on the northwestern coast, while I visited other parts of the island by rail. I first drove to the old historical plantation of Cherry Garden, now owned by the Hon. Chief Magistrate Mares-Caux, where I dined and spent the night. This was the night before the full moon, and the view from Cherry Garden House over the country, Kingston, the harbor, sea and headlands, was charming.

"The next day I went by rail in four and a half hours from Kingston to Port Antonio, the headquarters of the United Fruit Company, which has absorbed the Boston Fruit Company and other fruit companies. It owns a large fleet of steamers, many plantations, and the hotel here, which stands on a bluff between two harbors.

"Port Antonio is one of the most romantic places I have ever visited. The full moon shone over the palm trees and the harbors with their vessels and sail-boats, and it was a fairy scene.

"Immediately in front of the hotel is a small island which protects both harbors; the entrance to the principal harbor is very narrow. Westward of this little island there is a fine surf, and eastward the sea dashes against black rocks. The visitors at the hotel and at the many cottages adjoining were mostly from New England. There is talk of taking down the present cheap buildings and putting up a better hotel in their place this year.

"This part of Jamaica faces the northeast trade-winds, and has about three times as much rainfall as the southern side of the island.

"The mountain and coast scenery of Jamaica is justly celebrated for grandeur and rare beauty.

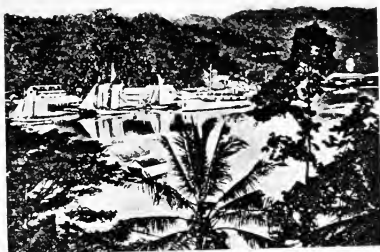
"The tropical foliage of northern and central Jamaica is most luxuriant. Fine banana trees may be produced by irrigation. But to produce the best bananas, plenty of showers are necessary; and they have these here. Many ruined sugar estates have been turned into banana plantations, or divided among peasant proprietors who raise bananas for sale; and as the United States admits bananas free of duty, the people of Jamaica, living under well-administered laws, and being able to buy land and to sell fruit, etc., appear happier than the inhabitants of the other islands. It is terrible to think how much of this prosperity may be destroyed by a single line in our next tariff bill.

"Time does not permit me to give instructive particulars regarding the remarkable growth of this banana trade, which has resulted in great advantage to both countries. A few years ago bananas were seldom seen in our country, except in a few cities. Now this useful fruit is found in every village; meanwhile, the use of American goods has

PORT ANTONIO, JAMAICA

PORT ANTONIO

View of inner harbor from hotel





•

SCENE NEAR PORT ANTONIO

WASHING CLOTHES IN JAMAICA

CARIBBEAN CRUISE

greatly increased in Jamaica. When a peasant can earn only twenty cents a day as in many Carib islands, he is not a large consumer of imported goods; but let his earnings increase and he will use American oil, provisions, and manufactured goods.

"From Port Antonio I went in four hours by rail to Spanish Town, the former capital, and the next day, in six hours by rail, to Montpelier, which is a rich grazing and fruit and sugar country.

"A drive of ten miles from Montpelier brought me to Montego Bay, where I found the yacht, and sailed at 3.30 o'clock, March 16th, for Cienfuegos, Cuba.

"The successful government of Jamaica, where there are nearly one hundred colored and black persons to one white, is a very important study for American statesmen. Two and one half per cent. of the people are registered as white, but some of these are known to have an admixture of black blood. It has been proved there that vast numbers of negroes, when led by a few able, brave and honest whites, can be advanced in civilization. The soldiers, policemen, railway conductors, guards, and engineers are black or colored. The commissioned officers are, of course, white. The published histories of the Jamaica regiments show how these black troops, commanded by white commissioned officers, have maintained order and fought bravely for England and her colonies in the West Indies and in Africa. They are fine-looking, and appear proud of their uniform and of their service. There are only about twelve hundred white troops on the island, which has a population of more than seven hundred and fifty thousand.

"There are many negro owners of very small farms. Any man paying \$2.50 taxes can vote for members of the Legislature, which has limited powers.

"Compare the actual conditions in Jamaica with those in the neighboring island of Hayti. At about the close of the seventeenth century, Hayti was the richest colony in the world. A century later it contained very many splendid estates, noble houses, and a rich and refined society. The black republic of Hayti appears to be going back to barbarism. The roads cannot now be driven over, and the forests have encroached largely on the cultivated land. The most popular hero is the black Emperor Dessalines, who, in 1804, ordered the massacre of all whites.

"The colored Republic of Santo Domingo drove out or killed almost all whites and blacks.

"The government of Jamaica has been able to do so much for its people, notwithstanding the destruction of the great staple industry of the island, causing large losses to the owners of great sugar estates. But even sugar appears to be looking up, and would be a very profitable crop if our country would consent to receive it freely in exchange for articles which we would sell there to the advantage of our own citizens.

"If the statesmen of our reconstruction period had taken a yachting cruise throughout the Caribbean Sea, they could never have committed the terrible mistake, or offense against nature, of attempting to place a superior race under the domination of an inferior one.

"Lincoln said, September, 1859:

"I am not, nor ever have been, in favor of bringing about, in any way, the social and political equality of the white and black races; I am not, nor ever have been, in favor of making voters or jurors of negroes, nor of qualifying them to hold office, or to intermarry with white people: and I will say, in addition to this, that there is a physical difference between the white and black races, which, I believe, will forever forbid the two races living together on terms of social and political equality."

"After the close of the war, after the South had laid down its arms and had elected National senators and representatives, it was found that the dominant party might be unable to maintain control of Congress. Then Garfield, in urging the passage of the

STOKES RECORDS

Act of 1867, a bill for the extension of suffrage to the colored race in the late Confederate States, said:

"This bill sets out by laying its hands on the rebel governments, and taking the very breath of life out of them; in the next place, it puts the bayonet at the breast of every rebel in the South; in the next place, it leaves in the hands of Congress, utterly and absolutely, the work of reconstruction."

"The result of this policy is not a pleasant subject to discuss. But those who have had opportunity to observe the material and social ruin wrought in some of these islands by political equality and unrestrained intercourse between the races, followed by the supremacy of the lower race, are bound to bear their testimony, now that the question has again come up in our country as one of pressing importance. An unknown author, quoted by Marcus Aurelius, has said, 'He who fears to speak freely is a slave.'"

"The noble work of Booker T. Washington and others will prepare many negroes properly to exercise political rights and privileges. But where negroes are in the majority in communities in our country, to encourage them to attempt to rule white men, must, I think, prove disastrous.

"We had light winds most of the way from Jamaica to Cuba. One night the calm was so absolute that the reflection of stars in the water exceeded anything of the kind I had ever seen.

"Early March 19th, we arrived at Cienfuegos, a great and perfectly landlocked harbor that would hold all the navies of the world. It has a deep but narrow and crooked entrance. The mountains to the eastward are fine. Westward from here the great agricultural country of Cuba is mostly flat.

"I sent the *Sea Fox* on to meet me at Havana, and went by rail that afternoon to Santa Clara, the following day to Matanzas, and the next morning to Havana, where I found that friends I had expected to meet had had to return home.

"The yacht was nearly four days going from Cienfuegos to Havana. Yachtsmen should remember that light winds and calms are to be expected on the southwesterly sides of Jamaica and Cuba at this time of year.

"The *Sea Fox* anchored near the wreck of the *Maine*, and near by Commodore Bennett's grand yacht *Lysistrata*, 1934 tons, and Captain Struthers's plucky little racing schooner *Muriel*, 72 tons, were anchored close together.

"I found western Cuba very hot. It was too far from the delightful trade-winds we had so lately enjoyed. So I was very glad to find myself again on my yacht and with prospect of ocean breezes.

"The breezes were light until we were about abreast of Miami, Florida, when a strong northerly wind against the Gulf Stream made a bad sea, and we had a lot of severe squalls. These conditions are not uncommon in that neighborhood, as I had before experienced. The rough weather continued until we reached Nassau, where we arrived March 27th, at 7.30 A.M. I dined that evening at Government House, and the following evening the Governor, Sir Gilbert Carter, and his daughter dined on the *Sea Fox*.

"We sailed from Nassau April 1st, and had light winds until the night of April 4th, when we had a northwest gale.

"Saturday morning, April 4th, we arrived off Charleston, where I found still flourishing the charming hospitality for which that pleasant city has been so long distinguished.

"It was very cold at Charleston. I sent the *Sea Fox*, April 7th, to Fortress Monroe, and went there by rail.

"The yacht arrived at Fortress Monroe early April 9th.

SEA FOX
In racing trim





SEA FOX

In cruising trim

SEA FOX

Sailing with small awning set

SEA FOX

"We sailed to Norfolk and afterwards up the Chesapeake and to Baltimore, where we arrived April 14th. I returned by rail to New York April 15th, almost exactly three months from the time I left here, January 17th.

"The *Sea Fox* reached New York April 19th, having been away four days less than four months, during which time she had sailed 8100 sea miles, measured on straight courses from port to port. During the previous season's cruise to the Bermudas, Caribbean Sea, etc., she sailed 7380 miles.

"This is the *Sea Fox* in racing trim, when her New York Yacht Club measurement is 89 feet 5 inches water-line, 115 feet all over, 11 feet draft. Tonnage, 96.67.

"This is the *Sea Fox* in cruising trim, when, with stores, etc., on board, she draws nearly 12½ feet.

"Being built of iron, she has to be hauled less than half as often as a steel yacht, which is an important consideration in building yachts for distant cruising.

"This shows our party on the *Sea Fox*. We are under the small awning which we carry when sailing.

"I wish to add that I am as firm as ever in my judgment regarding the advantages of cruising in sailing yachts in distant seas.¹

"What other sport so moderates the mind and promotes good-fellowship?

"An occasional storm is only Nature's coy way of alluring by an appearance of resistance. What joy there is in contests with her! How, at length, she yields and delights to be conquered. How lovely the nights under the stars on the gently swelling ocean. How snug and comfortable we feel when we get the trysail set.

"The greatest of the Greek tragic poets has beautifully associated the sea with mental calm:

" 'Mind serene like the calm of the sea.' "

"That this mental calm is sometimes disturbed by seasickness is because of a strange want of logical perception. The diurnal revolution of the earth carries us at the equator a thousand miles per hour. We move more than a thousand miles a minute in our journey around the sun.

"Compared to these rapid movements, the motion of the waves is ridiculously small.

"To permit one's self to be excited by such small motions is absurd."

In February, Sir George Gabriel Stokes died.²

March. Mama took a party of young people in a private car to the Grand Cañon of the Colorado. Robert Hunter and Ransom S. Hooker were in the party.

April 11th. Anson and Robert Hunter came on board yacht at Fortress Monroe. I gave consent to Robert's engagement to Caroline.

¹ "Sea cruising promotes a healthy taste for real yachts as compared with expensive sailing machines."—*Cruising in the West Indies*, etc., by Anson Phelps Stokes, p. 93. See also pages 20-23, *idem*.

² When at Cambridge, 1889, Doctor Waldstein had arranged to take me to see Sir George Gabriel Stokes, the great scientist, president of the Royal Society, etc. But the excitement of the boat-races and the number of visitors at Dr. Waldstein's rooms prevented. Rev. Thomas Gabriel Stokes, Chancellor of Armagh, Ireland, was a cousin of Sir George Gabriel Stokes.

STOKES RECORDS

April 15th. Saw Sarah at Baltimore, where she was ill. She spent some winters in Baltimore under doctor's care.

April 25th. A fire destroyed our stable at Shadow Brook, Lenox, with much furniture, etc., which had been boxed up to send to Brick House. The old carved oak box which George Phelps had brought to this country in 1630 was burned.

May 23d. Caroline was married at St. Luke's Church, Darien, Connecticut, to Robert Hunter, son of William Robert Hunter and Caroline (Fouts) Hunter of Terre Haute, Indiana.¹ Robert was head worker of the University Settlement in New York.

June. Most of the month at Highland Farm, Noroton Heights.

July. About the 1st, left New York for Birch Island.

July 18th. Saw Sarah, who was ill at her cottage at Saranac Lake.

July and August, busy with sailing, and pamphlets and book regarding this year's cruise, and plans for globular battery² and arcofactor.³

September. John Hoyt raced *Galatea* for me in a Seawanhaka race. This was the first time she was raced. She is a raceabout which I had built for the Sound.

Sold 16.8 acres on Upper St. Regis Lake to Judge William K. Townsend for \$15,000.

This month went to Highland Farm, Noroton Heights, because new house at Collender's Point was not ready.

September 5th. Application for patent for arcofactor.

September 10th. Sarah returned to Baltimore.

September 14th. Sailed *Galatea* from City Island to Five Mile River.

September 17th. Lease of Shadow Brook signed.

November 2d. Began to live at The Point,⁴ Noroton, afterwards

¹ The wedding breakfast was at Highland Farm, which we were occupying during the building of Brick House.—H. L. P. S.

² See p. 124.

³ See Vol. IV, Appendix K.

⁴ We later ceased to use the name "The Point," as we found that neighbors used these words as part of the names of their places.

MR. AND MRS. ROBERT HUNTER

1903





BRICK HOUSE

Looking east toward the Summer House

BRICK HOUSE

Looking east



THE NILE

called Brick House, and Robert and Caroline moved to Highland Farm on their return from their wedding trip abroad.

December 30th. My son, Anson Phelps Stokes, Jr., married Caroline Green Mitchell,¹ daughter of Clarence Green Mitchell and Sarah (Lindley) Mitchell, who was an intimate friend of my sister Olivia and the daughter of Rev. Daniel Lindley, the missionary pioneer in South Africa, who baptized Paul Kruger ("Oom Paul"). My sister Olivia had been godmother to both Anson and Caroline, who was commonly called Carol.

December 30th. Sent to Tams, Lemoine & Crane tracings of seventy-five-foot radius naval battery (the *Improved Cerberus*).

1904

January 1st. At The Point, Noroton, Connecticut.

January 20th. With wife, Helen and Mildred, sailed per *Deutschland*. At our table were ex-Mayor and Mrs. Low, and Messrs. Beekman, Miss Beekman and Mrs. Tracy. Passed Sandy Hook 9 hours 56 minutes A.M.

January 26th. Passed Gibraltar.

January 28th. At Mole, Naples, 8.40 A.M., Greenwich time, 5406 miles from Sandy Hook. Passage, 7 days, 16 hours, 44 minutes (record). Sent plans of battery (*Improved Cerberus*) to Tams, Lemoine & Crane. I had redrawn them largely on steamer.

January 31st. Left Naples per S. S. *Romanic* for Egypt.

February 2d. Arrived at Alexandria. Went to Cairo, stopping at Ghezireh Palace Hotel.

February 16th. Left Cairo in S. S. *Rameses the Great* for a trip up the Nile.

February 25th. Appointed on council of Society of Colonial Wars, State of New York.

February 28th. Left Shellal.

¹ See Vol. IV, Appendix M.

STOKES RECORDS

We went up to the Second Cataract and greatly enjoyed the trip, which was of the usual character so often described by tourists.

March 13th. Arrived at Cairo from up the Nile.

Received letter from Olivia and Carrie giving Father's portrait to me.¹

Called on Lord and Lady Braye at Cairo.

March 31st. Left Cairo and Alexandria for Naples.

Visited neighborhood of Naples. Went to Rome, Milan and Venice.

April 15th. Arrived Paris.

April 20th. I arrived in London. Helen soon followed. Wife and Mildred and Harold had gone to Homburg.

April 24th. Evelyn Bradshaw, Baron Halkett's cousin, called on Helen, and told me particulars about his death, 4th March, 1904. He was serving in the war in South Africa, got a slight hurt on his head, and had to have this operated on, when evidence was found of the effects of a more serious injury which he had sustained when, before his marriage, his horse fell with him in Hyde Park, and he struck on his head, fractured his skull and became unconscious, remaining for some time in hospital at Hyde Park Corner. Miss Bradshaw appeared to think that this earlier injury might account for some of his later actions.

May 4th. Sailed with Helen per *Cedric* from Liverpool. There were on board Mr. and Mrs. Albert Bostwick, Mr. George Westinghouse, Rear-Admiral George Melville, Captain Dighton Probyn and Mrs. Probyn, and Mrs. Harrison Swan. Mama, Mildred and Harold arrived home later.

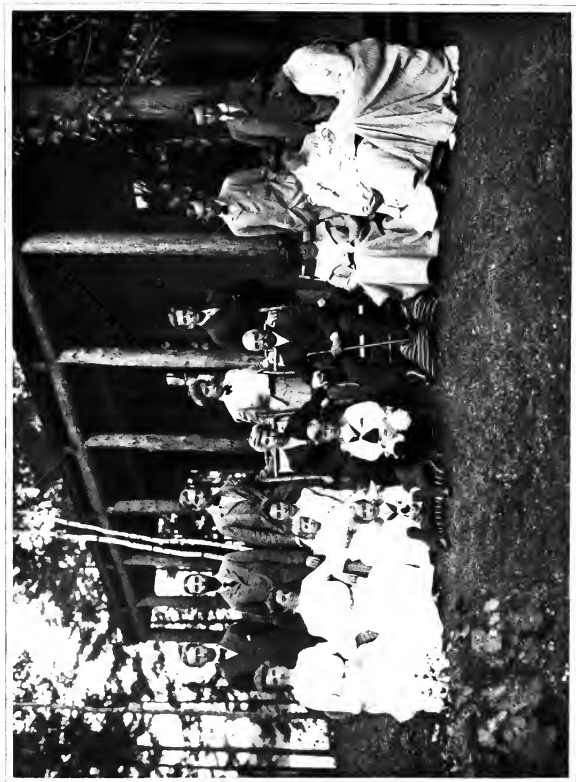
July 8th. Robert Hunter, Jr., born at our house, Noroton.

August 1st. I left Noroton Point in our Winton automobile with Anson and Harold, and arrived at Sharon, Connecticut. Went thence by automobile to Lenox, Lake George and the Adirondacks.

August 4th. At sisters' cottage near St. Hubert's Inn, Keene Val-

¹ This portrait was given with conditions which are pasted on back of frame and also filed at my office. See Vol. I, p. xiii.





Anson, Newton, John Hoyt, Helen, Graham, Robert Hunter, Harold
Carol, Edith, Ethel, Mrs. Stokes, Mr. Stokes, Sarah, Carrie, Mildred
Helen Hoyt, Sherman Hoyt, Anson Hoyt, and Robert Hunter, Jr.

BIRCH ISLAND

1904

ARCOFACTOR

ley, Adirondacks. Automobiles were so little known in the Adirondacks that horses on the road were much disturbed.

August 5th. Arrived at Birch Island, where others of the family were.¹

September. Harold passed his entrance examinations for Yale, but being only seventeen, we thought it best for him to wait a year longer. So he went with a tutor, Mr. Lansing Reed, and a young friend, Harold Arrowsmith, son of Rev. Harold Arrowsmith, our former rector at Lenox, to study in Italy and Germany, and to visit Greece, Egypt, etc.

September 17th. Sailed in old members' race at Seawanhaka, and spoke at club dinner.

October 5th. Offered presidency of the Parker Independent Clubs. Declined.

October 5th. Read for the first time in Autobiography of Herbert Spencer, published April, this year, his account of device for drawing arcs, which, when he was about to publish, he found had been invented before.²

October 6th. Received letter from Kerr, Page & Cooper, dated October 4th, that my patent for arcofactor had been allowed and would issue 25th October.

October 10th. Left Brick House, Noroton, in automobile, with Mama, went to Ansonia and saw the place where I had lived when a boy. The house had been used as a boarding-house, and the place looked generally dilapidated.³ Thence to New Haven.

October 11th. To Hartford, Connecticut, where Helen joined us.

October 12th. Detained at Hartford by storm. Had rooms in hotel overlooking the cemetery, which contains many tombs of my ancestors. These tombs we visited next morning.

October 13th. To Windsor Locks and to Pequonnoc. Much interested in seeing old tombs of ancestors.

¹ This year we succeeded in getting all the family together and had the photograph taken which is shown opposite.—H. L. P. S.

² It was different from my arcofactor. See Vol. IV, Appendix K.

³ See plate, Vol. I, p. 158.

STOKES RECORDS

October 14th. To Simsbury and New Haven by automobile, thence to Brick House.

October 21st. Attended dinner of Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers to Sir William White, K.C.B., LL.D., vice-president of the Institution of Naval Architects.

October 27th. Attended meeting of council of Society of Colonial Wars.

October. We sold No. 229 Madison Avenue¹ (now called 231) to Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan, and bought back No. 230 Madison Avenue, where we had formerly lived. Mr. Morgan gave the house to his son.

November 17th. Read paper before Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers² at their meeting and spoke at dinner.

Part of November and all of December, 1904, and until 30th January, 1905, while alterations were being made at No. 230 Madison Avenue, our town home was at No. 37 Madison Avenue, where a fine apartment house, the Madison Square,³ had been erected by the Wyllys Company on the site of my father's old house and adjoining properties. My son's firm, Howells & Stokes, were the architects. The Wyllys Company is almost entirely owned by my sisters, my eldest son and others of my family.

This autumn attended the Diocesan Convention, at the time of the election of the Rev. David H. Greer as coadjutor bishop. I had received notice to attend a meeting of the Diocesan Board of Missions, of which I was a lay member; the meeting was to be held immediately upon adjournment of the convention. As I was not at that time a delegate from any church, I had no specially designated seat. A distinguished rector invited me into the pew reserved for delegates from his parish. Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan, passing through the aisle, stopped to shake hands with me. When the convention adjourned, it was announced that the Board of Missions would meet in the vestry-room.

¹ As Father could not spend winters in New York, and most of the children were married, the house had become too large for us.—H. L. P. S.

² The title of this paper was "The Semi-Globuloid Naval Battery."

³ See plate, Vol. I, p. 165.

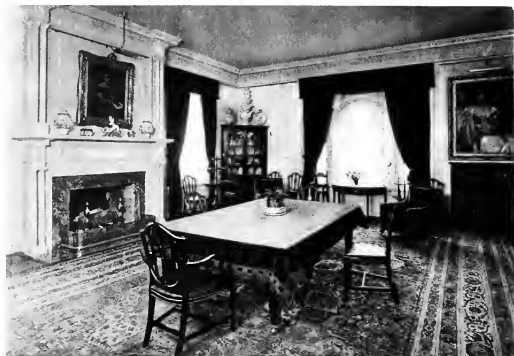
BRICK HOUSE

Living-room

BRICK HOUSE

Entrance Hall





•

BRICK HOUSE

Dining-room

BRICK HOUSE

Library

DIOCESAN CONVENTION

Having an artificial leg, and desiring to avoid being pressed against by the delegates leaving the church, I was a little late in reaching the vestry-room, and all seats were taken. Bishop Potter, who presided, came and shook hands with me and procured a chair for me. It was nearly dark when the meeting was over. I could not get a cab because others stopped the cabs a block or more from the church door. A young man whom I do not remember to have ever met, offered to go and secure me a hansom, and soon returned in one and aided me to get in. I felt touched by the very kind consideration shown for my infirmity, and I felt even more "touched" when I reached home and found that I had been relieved of my pocket-book.

In trying to consider where I had probably lost it, I thought of the distinguished rector who had asked me to sit beside him, of the great banker who had stopped to shake hands with me, of the eminent bishop who had given me a seat, and of the kind stranger who had procured a hansom for me and so carefully lifted me in, and I decided that it was altogether probable that one of these had taken my pocket-book!

A day or two later, being at a meeting of the Board of Trustees of the Home for Incurables, one of the members offered me his arm to help me to my carriage. I accepted, but told him I felt some hesitancy about accepting such offers because of my late experience, which I then detailed. That night he dined with Bishop Potter and repeated the story to the bishop.

On December 31st I attended a meeting of the Grand Chapter of the Cathedral, and came in just before the meeting commenced. Bishop Potter was seated on the dais, and came down and approached to shake hands with me, but just as he reached me said jokingly, "No, I don't want to have anything to do with you. After the last time we met you accused me of stealing your pocket-book." This seemed rather to surprise the grave and reverend assemblage, and I had to explain by repeating the story. Of course no one would suspect the Right Reverend Bishop of having designs on the pocket-book of any churchman!

STOKES RECORDS

1905

January 11th. My grandson Anson Phelps Stokes, 3d, was born at 73 Elm Street, New Haven, son of Rev. Anson Phelps Stokes, Jr.

January 28th. Wrote resigning as trustee of the United States Trust Company.¹

January 30th. Sailed with wife and Mildred per steamer *Moltke*. Stopped at Madeira and Gibraltar. Helen remained at the Madison Square, wishing to continue painting in a studio she had hired at 90 Grove Street,² adjoining the house then occupied by Carrie.

February 15th. Arrived Algiers and found there the Panhard automobile which we had ordered in Paris five months before. Stopped four weeks at St. George Hotel, Mustapha Superior. Later went by automobile to ports on the north coast of Africa, across the mountains, and to Constantine. On account of the snow,³ went thence by train to Biskra. The road between Batna and Biskra being very stony, the automobile, which followed us, stopped at Batna, which is sixteen miles from Biskra.

After about two weeks at Biskra, we went by train to Batna, whence we visited by automobile the remarkable ruins of Timgad, similar to, but more extensive than, those of Pompeii. It appeared strange to be driving in an automobile over the streets of Timgad, where the marks of chariot wheels were still plainly visible.

Went by automobile through Tunisia to Tunis, where we visited ruins of Carthage, etc., which I had visited with Helen in 1895. From Tunis we went to Palermo,⁴ and stopped ten days at the Igeia Hotel, where Harold and Harold Arrowsmith and Mr. Reed met us.

¹ I was director in the United States Trust Company for nearly thirty years. When I resigned my name was fourth on the list, only Messrs. John A. Stewart, Samuel Sloan and John Harsen Rhoades having been before me on the board. The United States Trust Company was for many years the most important financial institution in our country.

² In 1908 Helen bought 90 Grove Street.

³ This snow-storm was a very unusual event in Africa.

⁴ When in Palermo we got news of Graham's engagement to Rose Pastor, whom he had met at the University Settlement, where he had been living since 1902.—H. L. P. S.



MR. AND MRS. JAMES STOKES

.

KENSINGTON PALACE

Went by rail to Syracuse and Taormina. (The automobile continued on the steamer from Palermo to be repaired in Italy.)

We went by train to Naples, where the automobile met us.

April 15th. Brother James married Florence Chatfield.¹

April 16th. We arrived at Amalfi.

April 18th. This evening at Vilatre, where we remained overnight, on account of the puncturing of our tires.²

April 19th. By carriage to Rome.

April 28th. In Florence, where we were joined by Miss Marguerite Chapin, who went automobiling with us to Genoa, Cannes (May 5th), and through southern France and the château country to Paris.

This was a very satisfactory trip, and we enjoyed it greatly. Helen joined us in Paris.

May 26th. Helen and I arrived at Savoy Hotel, London. Your mother and Mildred had gone from Paris to Homburg. Harold and Harold Arrowsmith and their tutor, Mr. Reed, having spent the winter in Italy, Egypt, and Greece, and the spring in Germany, joined Mama at Homburg.

June 16th. Helen and I dined at Kensington Palace with Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll, and the duke. The princess had asked us to go with her that evening to the opera, where she usually had the small royal box, but the great number of special ambassadors to the Swedish royal wedding had led the Queen to send her word that she would like the box herself that night. The duke and princess and Captain W. Geoffrey Probert had just returned from attending the marriage at Windsor. Captain Probert was gentleman-in-waiting to the princess and equerry to the duke.

We were much amused at dinner by an account of a distinguished foreign special ambassador who had come to represent his sovereign

¹ See Vol. II.

² We had four or five tires punctured this day, and suspected foul play. There was a great railway strike, and the use of automobiles somewhat interfered with the strike, by taking deputies to the Chamber in Rome, when the strikers had hoped to delay them. Owing to the delay of trains, our automobile was rather overloaded with luggage and passengers, which may have caused the unusual number of punctures.

STOKES RECORDS

on this occasion. He had been told after luncheon that he had better remain until five o'clock, as Lady —, a distinguished beauty, was coming then. The nobleman, who had studied English and thought he spoke it, replied, "I will be happy to do so, if I do not cockroach¹ on your time." It was explained to him that he perhaps meant "encroach," upon which he said, "The word 'hencroach' also I know, but I thought one said 'cockroach' when speaking to a man, and 'hencroach' when speaking to a woman."

After dinner the princess remained at table, as she was going to take us on. I sat at her right hand, and when the tobacco was brought I said, "Have I your Royal Highness's permission to smoke?" She replied, "Well, Mr. Stokes, I was about to ask if you had any objection to my smoking," and took a cigarette.

A lady-in-waiting at Kensington Palace told me that she was accustomed to smoke cigarettes, but for a week after first going in waiting there she had abstained. However, on one occasion, a German lady of distinction being present, the princess, who knew that the foreigner smoked, took a cigarette, upon which the lady-in-waiting took one also, and explained that she had abstained from smoking, not knowing the princess approved of it, and the princess said, "Well, I did n't smoke for a week out of regard for you."²

After dinner the princess took us to the royal box at the Lyric Theatre. The royal box at the Lyric is very conveniently arranged, having a parlor and a dressing-room at the back, with a door to the street, so that one reaches the carriage directly, without going through the lobby.

¹ The mistaken use of this word by foreigners has repeatedly been noted. When I was cruising in the Caribbean I was surprised to receive a card of a visitor on which was engraved "M. Cockroach." He was a French colored man, and had been a beef contractor to the British army, and the odd name had then been given him. He had become a general purveyor for ships, yachts, etc., and owned a steam-yacht.

² The princess has shown much interest in my godson, Inyr Roger Hilton Probert. When he was stopping with his parents at Kensington Palace, Princess Louise offered to put him to bed one night when Captain and Mrs. Probert were out. The little boy found fault with the bed and with the window curtains, etc., and kept the princess a long time waiting on him. The next morning she told Mrs. Probert how restless he had seemed. Roger explained to his mother, "That was the only way I could keep her by me." I think he will make a courtier. Mrs. Probert is sometimes in waiting on the princess.



LETTER FROM PRINCESS LOUISE, DUCHESS OF ARGYLL

1905

3
Kensington Palace.
W.

Dear Mr. Stokes
Captain Robert
has just given
me your most
kind present. Your
book about your
cruising in the

West Indies.

I shall read it
with much pleasure
& interest, & it
will make me
long more than
ever to see them
I am sure.

It has given
me much to

make your acquain-
tance, & your
Daughters &c &
hope to have
the pleasure of
seeing you again
on your next
visit.

How very sad
the death of such
a valuable man

as Mr Hay is!

Believe me,

Yours sincerely,

Yours

GENEALOGY

June 17th. Went by automobile to Chelmsford.

June 18th. Lunched with the Proberts at Bures, and went to see Inyr Roger Hilton Probert, my godson, at his dame's school near Copford Hall, and called on the Keelings at Colne. Mrs. Keeling is a first cousin of Captain W. Geoffrey Probert.

June 20th. Dined at Lady Braye's, Buckingham Gate.

June 21st. Saw Sir William Henry White by appointment, and showed him my sketch plans which I had just finished for the *Improved Cerberus*. He appeared to take much interest in these plans, and proposed to nominate me for associate membership in the Institution of Naval Architects. (I was elected at the next meeting.) Sir William had lately resigned as chief constructor of the British navy, in which position he had designed most of the British battle-ships extant in 1905. He was not the Sir William White, the English ambassador, whom I had met at Constantinople.

June 22d. It being "Cup day," Helen and I went by automobile to Ascot, and thence to Jack-of-Newbury Inn, Newbury, Berkshire, where Mr. Withington¹ joined us. This inn, and some others in Wiltshire, are named after John Wiscomb of Newbury, the celebrated clothier² who was a friend of Henry VIII and who made a great fortune in the cloth trade. The king visited him. In the church opposite the inn is a tablet to the memory of Benjamin Woodbridge.

June 23d. Ill with sciatica night and morning. Went in afternoon to Devizes.

June 24th. With Mr. Withington to Bath.

June 25th. Sunday at Bath.

June 26th. To a number of places connected with Stokes name, including Yate, and returned to Bath.

June 27th. To Chippenham.

Helen and I and Mr. Withington took this English automobile

¹ Mr. Lothrop Withington is a distinguished genealogist whom I employed for years, he having been recommended to me by Mr. Henry F. Waters.

² The term "clothier," until recent years, meant maker or seller of cloth, not maker or seller of clothes. See Vol. I, p. 43.

STOKES RECORDS

tour for the purpose of seeing church records, etc., regarding the Stokes family.

June 28th. Returned to London. Wife and Mildred and Harold, and Harold Arrowsmith, arrived at Savoy Hotel at same time that we did.

July 5th. Sailed with wife, Helen, Mildred, Harold and Harold Arrowsmith, per *Cedric*, from Liverpool.

July 13th. Arrived New York.

July 14th. Arrived Brick House, Noroton.

July 15th, Saturday. Homestead at Lenox burned.

July 18th. Graham married Rose Harriet Pastor¹ at St. Luke's Church, Noroton, Connecticut.

¹ See Vol. IV, Appendix M. She was born in Augustowo, Russia, of Russian parentage, but had lived in this country since her childhood. Her father's name was Jacob Weislander, but she took her stepfather's name of Pastor when her mother married again.

When revising this book for the press in July, 1913, I wrote asking Graham for a list of the boards on which he had served, and the societies to which he belonged, and received the following letter in reply.

"Dear Mother:

"CARITAS ISLAND, July 30, '13.

"I am afraid I can't remember *all* the boards that I have been a member of, for there were a great many of them, but those which follow were perhaps the most important of them. Of all the societies, etc., which I here name, I was a member of the governing board during many years:

People's Institute.

League for Political Education.

City Club.

Civil Service Reform Association.

Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor.

University Settlement Society.

Outdoor Recreation League.

New York Prison Association.

Municipal Art Society.

New York Juvenile Asylum.

Federation of Churches and Christian Workers.

Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute.

Armstrong Association.

Hartley House (1897 to date).

New York Child Labor Committee (about two years only).

Intercollegiate Socialist Society.

"In 1904-5 I was treasurer of the National Conference of Charities and Correction; and in 1905 (I think, but shall have to look up date at the office) I was commissioned by the Department of State as one of three delegates to represent the United States at the International Prison Congress, but could not go.

"In 1904 I was candidate of the Populist (People's) Party for presidential elector.



MRS. J. G. PHELPS STOKES

1913



No. 230 MADISON AVENUE





VIEW FROM 230 MADISON AVENUE

This view, taken from my mother's dressing-room window at 230 Madison Avenue, on March 6, 1915, shows conditions almost exactly as they existed and as I remember them forty-five years ago. The only changes which have taken place in this interval are the removal of the spire of the Old South Church, and the erection of the Belmont Hotel on Forty-second Street.

This is probably one of the very few points in the old city that have changed so little in the past half century.

I. N. P. S.

THE ULTIMA

August and part of July at Birch Island.

This autumn Mr. John Burns was stopping with Robert Hunter, and they came to luncheon at Brick House, and we went by boat around the island that Graham had lately bought, and on which he afterwards built.¹

August 9th. Attended dinner of Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers to Prince Louis of Battenberg, C.F.G. I had entertained at dinner, some years before at the Knickerbocker Club, his brother, whom I had also met several times in London.

November 16th. I read before the Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers a paper on *The Ultima, a Globuloid Naval Battery*.²

December. Shadow Brook house, with 358 acres, was sold to Spencer P. Shotter. Deed signed 22d January, 1906.³

"In 1905 was vice-chairman of the Municipal Ownership League, and candidate of the League for president of the Board of Aldermen in New York.

"During first half of 1906 was vice-president of the Independence League (the *State* organization, succeeding the Municipal Ownership League, which was purely municipal).

"Joined Socialist Party in 1906.

"Member of National Executive Committee of Socialist Party, 1908.

"Candidate of Socialist Party for Assembly (lower house, New York State Legislature) same year.

"Member of State Executive Committee of Socialist Party in Connecticut, 1911.

"Nominee of Socialist Party in Stamford for mayoralty of Stamford, 1912. Nomination being attacked by opponents on ground of technical 'non-residence,' withdrew, and accepted nomination from same party (Socialist) as candidate for Assembly (lower house of Connecticut Legislature).

"Spent about six weeks at University Settlement (then known as Neighborhood Guild) on Delancey Street in summer of 1895. When settlement moved to Eldridge Street I returned, spending several weeks there in summer of 1897. Returned again in summer of 1902 and remained until summer of 1905. Lived at 47 Norfolk Street, autumn, 1905, to summer of 1907.

"Member of Squadron 'A,' N. G. N. Y., 1896-1901. "Your loving son. "GRAHAM."

He was also president of the Nevada Central Railroad, president of the Woodbridge Company, and vice-president of the Wylls Company.—H. L. P. S.

¹ Caritas Island, near Stamford, Connecticut.

² Printed with thirteen illustrations in the Proceedings of the society. In the full paper, as printed by the society, may be found summaries of weights and measures, additional plates, charts and curves of resistance, curves of effective horse-power, and curves of change of lever, etc. See Vol. IV, Appendix M, for description.

He gave much time for several years to planning and designing this battery.—H. L. P. S.

³ We retained the farm buildings with about 400 acres. The farm-house I afterwards altered, and Anson and Carol have occupied it during the summer months.—H. L. P. S.

STOKES RECORDS

1906

January 6th. Twelfth Night festival at Century Club.

January 7th. The new chapel given by my sisters to Berea College, Kentucky, was dedicated.

January 13th. Began to live again at No. 230 Madison Avenue, southwest corner Thirty-seventh Street (formerly called 20 East Thirty-seventh Street), which Mama had bought back upon selling No. 229 Madison Avenue to Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan. No. 229 (since called 231) had been our winter home for about sixteen years. No. 230 had been given my wife by her father,¹ and it had been sold later when our family became rather large for it. But most of our children being married, it was big enough for us now. Our large house at Noroton is only two hours distant by automobile. I have to go south or abroad during the coldest weather, and we spend very little of the year in town.

February 7th. Sailed per *Caronia* with wife, Mildred, Miss Luisita Leland, and Anson's² baby and nurse. On board were Mr. Eugene Delano, Miss Delano, Mr. and Mrs. W. D. Sloane and Mr. and Mrs. Twombly.

March 10th. Arrived at Genoa, where we found Anson and Carol with our automobile, and went to Grand Hotel, Nervi.

March 15th. Went by automobile to Cannes, going to live at the Villa St. George, Californie, which we hired. Later was treated by Doctor Burchard. Anson and Carol and little Anson stopped with us at Villa St. George before going to Berlin.

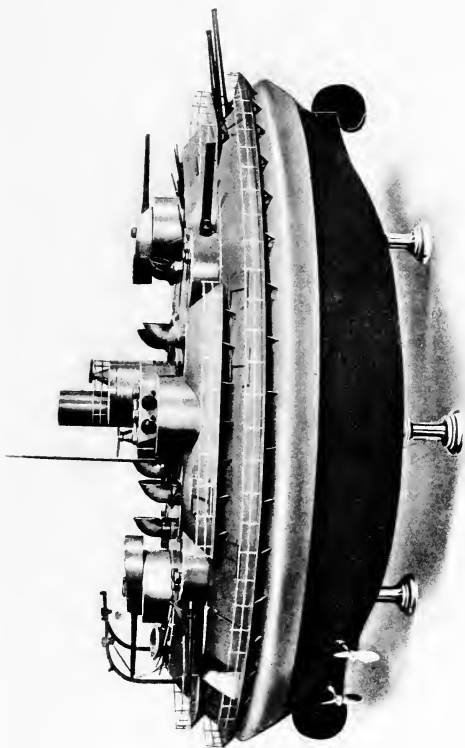
We greatly enjoyed automobiling along the neighboring coasts of Toulon, etc., and among the Alpes Maritimes.

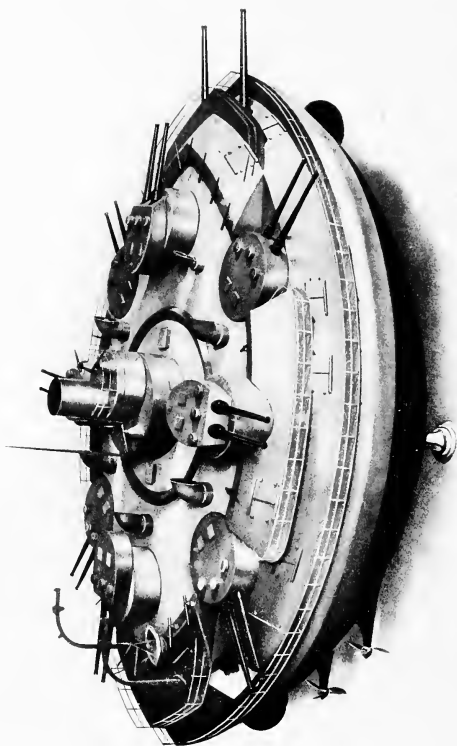
¹ After my mother died we lived with Father at 229 Madison Avenue, until his second marriage in 1868, and then we moved to 20 East Thirty-seventh Street, which he bought and gave to me.—H. L. P. S.

² It being Anson's sabbatical year at Yale, he and Carol had gone earlier to spend a few weeks at St. Moritz, as Anson had a troublesome cough.—H. L. P. S.

THE *ULTIMA*

Globuloid Naval Battery





THE ULTIMA

Globuloid Naval Battery

Deck view

AUTOMOBILING

March 29th. Phelps Stokes Hunter was born at 230 Madison Avenue, where Carrie and Robert were spending the winter with Helen.

Latter part of April left Cannes, and went by automobile to Cap Martin and across the Alps by Col de Tenda to Turin and Milan.

April 27th. Left Milan and arrived at Como by automobile.

April 28th. By boat to Bellagio. We went thence in automobile by Brenner Pass to Meran, Innsbruck, Stuttgart and Munich.

May —. Arrived Baden Baden by automobile. Hotel Stephanie. Then went to Frankfort, where Miss Leland left us.

May 16th. Arrived Hanover by automobile, and saw Sarah at Doctor Van Kamp's clinic, where she was to undergo an operation, which was successfully performed a few days later.

Went by automobile to Hartzburg, Eisenach, etc.

June 2d. Arrived by automobile at Ritter's Villa, which we had hired at Ritter's Park Hotel, Homburg.

June 4th. Robert and Carrie and their two babies arrived.

During June we did much automobiling about Homburg and to the Rhine, etc. Mama and I took the cure.

June 28th. Helen and Mabel Slade arrived. They had been in Spain.

July 4th. Helen and I went by automobile to Braunfels and to Hanover, where we saw Sarah, and the next day we went to Bonn, where we met Mama on her way to Hanover. We stopped a couple of days together. Helen and I then went by automobile through Belgium and via Boulogne and Folkestone to Savoy Hotel, London, and Mama, after a visit to Sarah, returned to Homburg to finish her cure.

In going from Folkestone to London I had planned to stop at Waltham to see the tomb of my great-grandfather, James Boulter, etc., but our automobile broke down before we reached Tunbridge Wells. A gentleman living in the neighborhood kindly sent horses to have our machine moved out of the road to a place of safety, and another Englishman who lived in Tunbridge Wells, coming along in his auto-

STOKES RECORDS

mobile, carried us about ten miles to a railway station, where we took the train for London.

We lunched at Mrs. Arthur James's, and called at Kensington Palace.

July 17th. Lunched with Ambassador Whitelaw Reid at Dorchester House.

Dined at Kensington Palace with Princess Louise and the Duke of Argyll and a pleasant party. After dinner had music and remained late.

I noticed that most of the ladies smoked after dinner. One of them, Lady —, told me that she always smoked a cigar before going to bed, and found it made her sleep well.

While in London we repeatedly saw Mr. Lothrop Withington regarding genealogical matters. We drove to Brixton, where I failed to determine the exact house where I had seen my great-aunt, Mrs. Rutland, in 1860. The level of the road, etc., had been changed. I had not with me the written address, thinking I could drive at once to the house. But we used up so much time looking for it that I again failed to visit the tomb of my great-grandfather, James Boulter, at St. Peter's, Walworth.

Mr. Withington returned to me the large lot of old Stokes wills and deeds which Mr. R. N. Hooper of Stanshawes Court had kindly loaned to me the year before, and which had been left, with Mr. Hooper's approval, with Mr. Withington to have photographs made from some of them. Mr. Withington delivered to me these photographs, and photographs of numerous parish registers which he had had made for me.

July. Helen and I went by automobile to the west of England. Stopped overnight with Mr. Hooper at Stanshawes.¹ I returned to him the original Stokes wills and deeds which he had loaned me. He offered to give these to me, but I told him I wanted first to find full

¹ Mr. F. F. Fox, an antiquarian who lives near Stanshawes, came to dinner. He is descended from Betsy Rudge. See p. 137.

BIRCH ISLAND

Living-room

BIRCH ISLAND

Main Cabin





•

BIRCH ISLAND

Main Cabin

BIRCH ISLAND

Main Cabin Porch

LIVERPOOL

legal proof of my descent from the Stanshawes Stokeses, who had signed these papers, and I now hoped soon to have this.¹ He said he would keep them in his safe, and that I could have them at any time.²

July 24th. Wife and Mildred arrived from Hanover at Savoy Hotel, where Helen and I arrived about same time.

Later we went in automobile through England and Wales to Liverpool.

At Liverpool Helen and I went to Beaconsfield, Much Woolton, to call on Mrs. Daniel James, but were unable to see her. We learned from the housekeeper that she was very ill and that the doctor was with her.

Beaconsfield, a fine place at Much Woolton, about eight miles from Liverpool Exchange, was bought by my uncle, Daniel James, shortly before he died. He became an English citizen to enable him to hold real estate. Soon after an act of Parliament authorized the holding of real estate in Great Britain by aliens.

Helen and I had dined with Mrs. James at Beaconsfield some years before.

August 1st. Sailed from Liverpool per *S. S. Oceanic*.

August 8th. Arrived in New York, and went to Brick House, and then to camp, where we found the new house. This handsome building had been designed, and the plans drawn, by my wife, who also successfully designed the boat-house and other buildings without the aid of any architect. She had much to do with planning both Shadow Brook and Brick House. The half-timbered style of Shadow Brook House and cottages was her suggestion. I think Newton has inherited much of his architectural taste and ability from his mother.

August 20th. This was the sixtieth anniversary of my wife's birth,

¹ Later searches indicate that Father was more probably descended from another branch of the Stokes family.—H. L. P. S.

² In 1908 he told me he had decided that it would be best to retain them in his possession, but accessible to me at any time. This arrangement appeared to me quite proper.

STOKES RECORDS

and we had a dinner party in honor of the occasion. I proposed the following toast:

"Time that writes ruin on each mortal brow,
The soul's expressions hath no power to harm,
Their youth is stamped with an eternal now,
The lapse of years but consecrates their charm.
Thus, gracious presence, this thy sixtieth year
Makes thee to our admiring eyes appear
But sixty times more lovely and more dear.

"With apologies to the poet, Thomas Rhoades (I think), whose verse I have altered to fit this occasion, I ask you all to join me in drinking to the health and every happiness of the best of mothers, the best of grandmothers and the best of wives." ¹

October 10th. Anson and Carol's son, Isaac Newton Phelps Stokes, 2d, born at New Haven.

November 13th. Resigned from the Board of Diocesan Missions.

November. With brother Thomas, who was visiting us at Brick House, went in our new Delaunay-Belleville automobile to visit Aunt Jane (Mrs. Anson Greene Phelps) at Tarrytown.

November —. Injury to our Delaunay-Belleville automobile. Chauffeur got drunk and struck the Stamford chief of police in the face. The chief did not carry a club, but other policemen came to his aid and arrested the chauffeur, who had tried to make the automobile go over a wall, on the other side of which there was a drop of twelve feet. At his trial he said he "had taken only two drinks of whisky, but had probably taken too much quinine for his cold"!

November 24th. Newton and Edith arrived from England, bringing with them a very attractive little English girl, one year old, whom they had decided to adopt, as they had no child of their own. Her name is Helen Phelps Stokes.²

November 25th. Thanksgiving day. Brothers Thomas and William, and William's son, Weddie, at Brick House.

In December moved to New York.

Bought a Packard automobile.

December 6th. Mr. John Harsen Rhoades died.

¹ See reference in letter from B. H., page 166.—H. L. P. S.

² She was born in India, October 28, 1905, the fourth and youngest daughter of Major Maldion Byron Bicknell, R.A., of Barcombe House, Barcombe, Sussex, and Mildred Bax-Ironside, his wife. The consent to the adoption was signed by the parents in India on July 20, 1907, and the adoption papers were issued by Surrogate Thomas in New York, January 14, 1908.



Mr. Stokes, Carol, Anson, Rose, Graham, S. B. Thorn, Mildred, Mrs. Stokes
John, Ethel, Harold, Helen, Carrie, Newton, Edith

DINING-ROOM, BIRCH ISLAND

1906



ESTATE OF I. N. PHELPS

December 8th. I appointed Mr. Edward W. Sheldon to take the place of Mr. Rhoades as trustee of the I. N. Phelps Estate, as I had in 1897 appointed Newton to take the place of Mr. William P. St. John, according to the powers given me by the will of my father-in-law, which contains an unusual clause authorizing me, in case of any trustee dying or resigning, to appoint a successor.

Before appointing Mr. Sheldon, I offered the place to Graham, who declined because of his socialistic views.¹ He thus sacrificed

¹ Graham joined the Socialist Party this year, and the following extract from a published letter by him explains his reasons for doing so:

" . . . I feel that the time has come when I, as an individual, can be of most service in the cause of democracy by coöperating, so far as I may, with those who are devoting themselves directly to the task of awakening wider recognition of what they and I believe to be a more basic evil than those which you and I have been attacking hitherto.

"I have long been a believer in the philosophy of Socialism. Hitherto I have refrained from coöperating with the Socialist Party, owing to the intense bitterness and ill-will manifested by many Socialists toward nearly all persons who approve and support the capitalist system, and owing to what seemed to me the gross materialism, economic and otherwise, of very many Socialists. I have long recognized that material welfare alone is insufficient, and that material things are valuable only in so far as they are means to life and to the attainment of happiness and righteousness.

"I failed to see that the bitterness and ill-will referred to were in no way chargeable to the Socialist philosophy, but were the result of monopoly, extortion, and oppression, habitually practised by prominent beneficiaries of the capitalist system.

"It has required a vast amount of accumulated evidence to convince me that it is, and for long has been, impossible for the average worker to secure such material things as are necessary for his welfare and advancement, and this in consequence of exploitation of his labor by privileged persons who take for their own enjoyment a large portion of the product of his toil.

"I have been long in perceiving clearly that there are two chief economic classes in America as elsewhere—those whose poverty compels them to produce more than they require for their own maintenance and those whose wealth enables them to control and consume more than they produce and more than they render proportionate service in exchange for; that the reward of the former class is invariably less than the value of its product, whereas the reward or income of the latter class is greatly in excess of the value of its product and bears no proportionate relation to the value of the service it renders.

"I have learned but gradually the injustice of the situation which confronts the average worker. Honest and earnest men and women by hundreds and thousands suffer privation and want, although surrounded by prosperity and plenty, and owe their suffering chiefly to the monopolization of the land and of the machinery of production by the few exclusively for the purpose of private gain; access to the land and machinery being denied unless the workers will produce enough, not merely for their own support, but for the maintenance of the idle and luxurious as well. This is, to my mind, a great injustice, and one that demands early remedy. Personally I can no longer refrain from making every endeavor to arouse recognition of it.

"Incidentally I have observed that under our present industrial system pauperism prevails as widely among the rich as among the poor, a pauper being one who through disability or disinclination for self-support by useful service is supported at the expense of the people.

"I would not have it thought that I disapprove of capital. On the contrary, I regard

STOKES RECORDS

\$20,000¹ fee on account of capital of the estate, and about \$2000 per annum on account of income.

December 9th. Elected lieutenant-governor of the New York Society of Colonial Wars.

1907

January. Went to Baltimore, where we found Sarah in her apartment at the Marlborough. She was better, but thought it best to remain where she could be under the care of Doctor Kelly.

Went to St. Augustine, where we spent the night; and the next day to Palm Beach, where we had hired one of the hotel cottages. Miss Hankey came with us. Both Helen and Mildred visited us later.

Our winter was rather uneventful. I think I was benefited by the quiet and the mild climate.

We returned to New York in April, stopping on our way north at Ormond and Camden and at Baltimore. We remained in New York for a time on account of the serious illness of Mrs. Phelps, whom we found very resigned to the near prospect of death.

Mrs. Phelps died 31st May.²

Ethel Stokes Hoyt born, June 25th, at Rowayton, Connecticut.

capital as necessary at present to the public welfare, but as so harmful when used selfishly that its complete control by the people, collectively, is essential.

"I know how difficult it is to arouse recognition of the practicability of such collective ownership among persons who derive benefits from the present system, and especially among such as labor exclusively for personal profit, or who spend in idleness the products of others' toil. I am furthermore aware that the majority of those who uphold the present system, do so in the belief or in the assumption that it is a fair and just one.

"I believe that I can aid many to see that 'Capitalism' (as distinguished from the collective ownership of capital) is fundamentally unjust and harmful, and that its cost in needless human suffering is stupendous. I believe also that I can aid in pointing out a better and fairer way of supplying the needs of humanity.

"I intend offering my services to the Socialist Party. Either with them or as a wholly independent citizen, I shall strive to promote recognition of the fact, in which I believe, that the so-called capitalist system, as such, is indefensible ethically and disastrous industrially through the inescapable wage slavery to which it leads, and that it must be supplanted by a more righteous system of coöperation and mutual aid."

¹ Amount of fee fixed in Mr. Phelps's will.

² See Vol. I, p. 250.



(Standing) Edith, Newton with Helen Stokes 2d, John Hoyt, Graham, Anson with Anson Stokes 3d
(Seated) Mrs. Stokes, Mr. Stokes, Ethel with Helen Hoyt, Sherman Hoyt, Carrie with
Phelps Hunter, Carol with Newton Stokes 2d
(Front) Anson Hoyt, Harold, Helen, Robert Hunter, Jr., Rose, Rose, Mildred

FAMILY GROUP, BIRCH ISLAND

1907



DR. AND MRS. RANSOM SPAFARD HOOKER

1907



FAMILY WEDDINGS

Helen and I left Birch Island¹ before the others to visit my sisters at Poland Springs. Our automobile met us at Burlington on Lake Champlain. The weather being very wet, we went by train to Bretton Woods, where we found Willis James too ill to see me.

We went to Poland Springs to see my sisters, whom we found comfortably settled. We remained until they left for Paris, Maine, and then we went in the automobile to Lake Winnepesaukee, to Marblehead, Boston and Providence, where we heard of the death of Willis James on September 13th. We spent the following Sunday at New London, then went on to Brick House.

Went to Willis James's funeral in New York, September 24th, but returned shortly to Noroton, where we remained until we removed to New York in December.

Louis Slade married, October 12th, Caroline McCormick, daughter of William G. and Eleanor (Brooks) McCormick of Baltimore.

October 22d. Mildred was married to Doctor Ransom Spafard Hooker, son of Horace Monroe and Asenath (Spafard) Hooker of Cooperstown, New York, at St. Luke's Church, Darien, Connecticut.

December 7th. Mabel Slade was married, in New York, to W. Reiersen Arbuthnot, Jr., of London, son of W. Reiersen Arbuthnot of Plaw Hatch, Surrey.

1908

January 9th. Anson's daughter, Olivia Egleston Phelps Stokes, born at New Haven.

February 3d. St. Paul's Chapel, Columbia University, opened.²

February 15th. Left New York with wife, per S. S. *Cedric*,³ for the Azores, Madeira and Naples. John and Ethel and little Anson Hoyt were with us.

¹ We went, as usual, to camp for midsummer, where we had a large family gathering. (See photograph.) Sometimes we had between forty and fifty in camp, including servants and guides.

² This chapel was designed by Howells & Stokes, and built by Olivia and Caroline Stokes in memory of their parents and grandparents. "The Archbishop of Canterbury performed the act of benediction at the breaking of ground on September 28, 1904, and on October 31st of same year, as a part of the exercises attending the celebration of the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of King's College, the corner-stone was laid."—H. L. P. S.

³ We had planned a tour of the Mediterranean, leaving January 12th, visiting Egypt,

STOKES RECORDS

February 28th. Arrived at Naples, and stopped at Bertolini's.

March 4th. Mama and I left Naples in our new Packard automobile and went to Frascati.

March 5th. Arrived Rome. Excelsior Hotel. Ethel and John, who had come by another route in their Panhard from Naples, arrived the same day. Miss Hankey met us at Rome.

March 6th. Went by automobile around Lake Bracciano, and visited numerous towns in the Italian hill country, arriving Saturday, March 14th, at Siena.

March 16th, Monday. Went to Pisa, via Montepulciano and San Gimignano.

March 17th. John's party started from Genoa, and Mama and Miss Hankey and I went to Florence.

March 20th. John, Ethel and Anson Hoyt arrived at Florence.

March 22d. Hoyt party left in their automobile this evening for Nice.

March 24th. Went by automobile to Bologna.

March 25th. To Modena and back.

March 26th. Left Hotel Brun, Bologna, had lunch at Ferrara, and went to Mestre, where we took gondola for Venice. Graham and Rose, who had been cruising in the Mediterranean, arrived at Hotel Brun at 1 A.M. We left at 10 A.M., not knowing they were there. They joined us at Venice.

March 30th, Monday. From our balcony at hotel saw Emperor William and Empress of Germany and children. He was steering a seven-oared gig from his yacht.

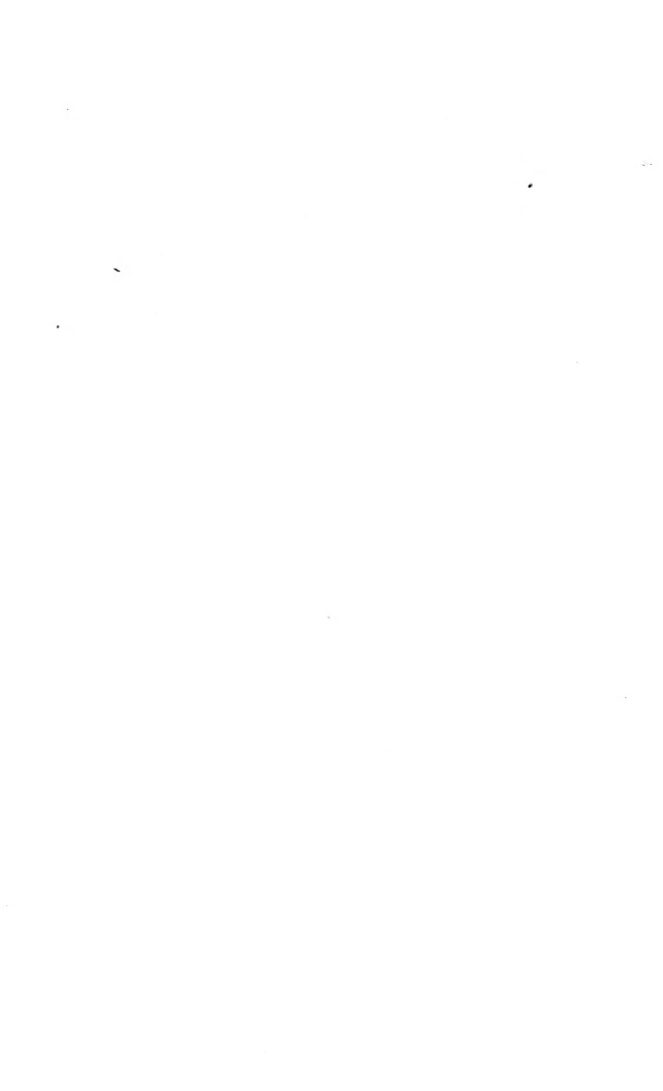
Palestine, Greece, etc., but Papa was very poorly, suffering from abnormal blood pressure, dizziness, etc., and the doctor feared apoplexy and advised us not to go. However, I felt so sure that the change of scene and open air and the gentle exercise would benefit him (as he had always been much benefited by his motor trips abroad), that I told Doctor James I felt it would be much wiser to take the risk and go rather than to let Father feel he was a confirmed invalid. "Very well," he replied, "as you know all the conditions and are willing to take the responsibility, go; but take some of the family with you and settle down quietly at some place on the Riviera, where you can have a good doctor." Father began to improve immediately we were on the steamer, and the improvement continued steadily, so that instead of settling down, we made the extensive tour described in the text, and we did not tell him until months after how serious his condition had been.—H. L. P. S.



MRS. RANSOM SPAFARD HOOKER

In wedding dress







ST. PAUL'S CHAPEL

Presented to Columbia University by my sisters Olivia E. P. Stokes
and Caroline Phelps Stokes



DALMATIA

March 31st. Went to Mestre by gondola, and took our automobile for Trieste. Graham and Rose with us.

April 1st. To Abbazia.

April 2d. By automobile over Monte Maggiore to Pola.

April 3d. Returned to Abbazia by lower road.

April 6th, Monday. To Fiume. Graham and Rose took the automobile to Zengg and to Zara. Wife and Miss Hankey and I went by steamer to Cirkvenica, and the next day to Zengg. We intended to go on by automobile, but Graham telegraphed from Zara that the roads were too bad, the season being very late and cold.

April 10th. Returned to Fiume. Met Graham and Rose, who gave us an interesting account of their trip over the mountain to Zara and back. The automobile had to be dug twice out of the snow, and they carried men part of the way for this purpose.

April 13th, Monday. Left Fiume by steamer for Ragusa and Cattaro.

April 14th. Did not go ashore at Ragusa in the morning. Went on to Cattaro and returned to Ragusa that evening. The sea was very rough. For description of this trip, ask Mama!

April 16th. Had planned to call on Adrian Stokes, R.A., who lives at Ragusa, but Graf Colloredo-Mansfeld called and remained until it was time for us to go in the evening to the steamer. Colloredo-Mansfeld¹ was in command of the Austrian destroyer then at Ragusa, and had heard that we were at the hotel. Had an interesting talk with him about Nassau and yachting, and about Mr. Batna, who was occupying an important position at Vienna (he was, I think, secretary to the Admiralty). We left a day earlier than we had intended, as there was an unexpected opportunity to go by an extra steamer and the weather was fine. Mama did not like to risk another rough voyage in one of the small coasters in which we had come to Ragusa, so we hurried off, and I was unable to see Mr. Adrian Stokes. There is no carriage road to his house, which is on the side of a steep hill in the

¹ See p. 85.

STOKES RECORDS

town. Graham and Rose here left us for Sarajevo, Budapest, Paris and home.

April 17th. Arrived at Fiume. The coast is very interesting but barren, and I would not like to live in a country which is practically without grass or cows. I find it somewhat difficult to understand why Diocletian, when he gave up ruling, should have selected the Dalmatian coast to live on. His palace at Spalato was the finest private residence ever constructed. A large part of the city has since been built in this old palace.¹

April 18th. By automobile to Trieste. John and Ethel and their son Anson sailed this day from Liverpool for home.

April 19th, Easter Monday. At Trieste.

April 20th. By automobile to Udine.

April 21st. To Verona.

April 22d. To Milan.

April 23d. To Hotel Villa d'Este, Como.

April 25th. By automobile to Lugano and back.

April 27th, Monday. To Excelsior Hotel, Varese, and to Milan. Were detained at Milan by the illness of my valet, Barton,² who had ptomaine poisoning.

April 29th. To Bellagio and back to Milan.

April 30th. To Allasio.

May 1st. At the Park Hotel, Cannes.

May 2d. Helen and Miss Breen arrived.

May 7th. By automobile to Marseilles.

May 8th. To Montpellier and to Carcassonne.

May 9th. To Mirepoix, to Arles and to Luchon.

May 11th, Monday. To Bigorre.

May 12th. To Pau.³ Hôtel de France.

May 16th. To Biarritz.

May 19th. To San Sebastian, Spain.

¹ We regretted not being able to visit Spalato, Zara and other interesting places on the coast, but the hours of arrival and departure of steamers were very inconvenient and hotels too uncomfortable for Father.—H. L. P. S.

² He had been our butler for sixteen years, and was my valet when I went abroad.

³ Miss Hankey left us at Pau, having friends to visit there.



OUR PACKARD TOURING CAR

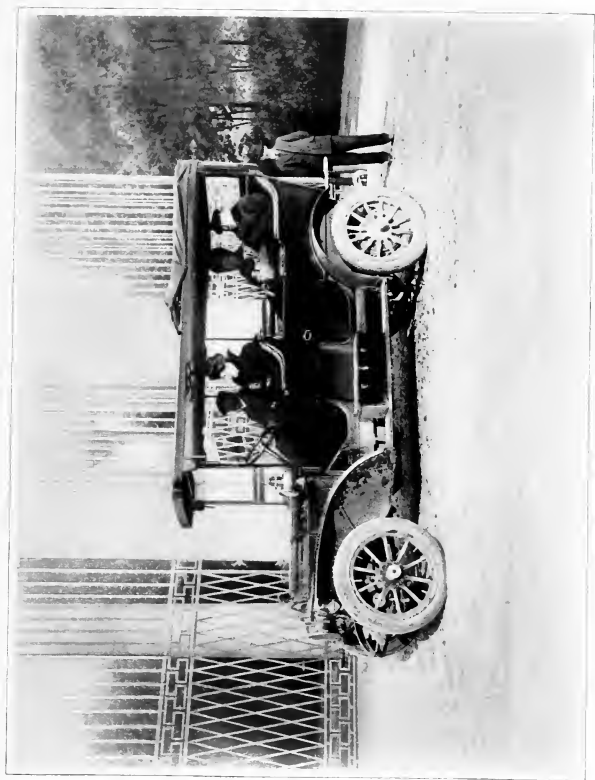
1908

Gressier

Miss Hankey

Mrs. Stokes

Anson Phelps Stokes



GLION

May 20th. To Arcachon.

May 21st. To Rochefort.

May 22d. To Nantes.

May 23d. To Dinard.

May 25th, Monday. To Caen, to Bayeux, where we saw the tapestry, and to Rouen.

May 27th. To Chartres and to Paris. Hôtel d'Albe.

May 31st, Sunday. Rev. Henry D. Mesney and his wife, Melissa Atterbury Mesney, my cousin, took luncheon with us. He is assistant at Holy Trinity.

June 3d. Dined at Bellevue.

June 8th, Monday. Helen went to London to visit her cousin, Mrs. Mabel Slade Arbuthnot. We left Paris, lunched at Fontainebleau, and went to Auxerre.

June 9th. Lunched at Autun, and to Macon.

June 10th. Lunched at Nantua and went to Geneva.

June 11th. To Sixt, and back to Geneva. Burst four tires this day.

June 13th. To Glion, and to Palace Hotel, Montreux. Found Glion very greatly altered, as it is now a common tourist resort, with many small shops, etc. My principal interest in the place was that my father and mother and my brother James and sisters had spent six months at Glion in 1868.¹ Father had greatly enjoyed this visit, and talked often of it and of the interesting people he had met there. The views of the Alps are very fine from Glion, very similar to those from Montreux, where we found a much better hotel.

June 15th, Monday. Went to Yverdon and to Berne.

June 16th. To Thun, Lauterbrunnen and Grindelwald, and to Interlaken.

June 17th. National Hotel, Lucerne, where Helen rejoined us.²

June 27th. Arrived Baden.

June 29th, Monday.³ Arrived Homburg. Ritter's Hotel.

July. Harold arrived.

July 17th. Mr. R. N. Hooper of Stanshawes, with his stepdaughter, Mrs. Holmes à Court, of Stone, Gloucestershire, dined with us.

¹ See Vol. I, p. 203.

² Miss Breen left us here.

³ Caroline Hunter born at Highland Farm, June 29th.

STOKES RECORDS

July 27th. Helen and I took train at Homburg for Frankfort. Had sent on our automobile to meet us at Dover. Mama and Harold remained at Homburg to finish their cures.

July 28th, 12.42 A.M. Left Frankfort and went via Ostend to Dover, where we saw the Dover Pageant, which was well done, and went to Lord Warden's Hotel.

July 29th. To Savoy Hotel, London.

August 1st. By automobile to Brighton.

August 3d, Monday. To Tunbridge Wells, Walworth, and Savoy Hotel, London. At Walworth tried to get information about my great-aunts Mrs. Rutland and Mrs. Lee. Fixed approximately Mrs. Rutland's house, and went to 129 Brixton Hill. As it was a legal bank holiday, we did not go into the house.

The present rector, Rev. A. J. Waldron, lives at 67 Brixton Hill.¹

August 7th. Mr. Withington called.

August 8th. Went with Helen and Mr. Withington to St. George's in the East and to Wapping. Mama arrived this evening.

August 11th. Harold arrived.

August 12th. To Bevill's Bures, Suffolk, where we spent the night with the Proberts. Helen and Harold were interested in meeting Prince Kropotkin, who was living in a small old cottage on the Probert place. The Proberts had lately restored this cottage and others.

August 13th. To Earl's Colne, Cambridge, and Angel Inn, Market Harborough.

August 14th. To Lord Braye's, where we had luncheon, and then to Coton House, Warwick, and Oxford. Found the Brayes about leaving for a visit to Mexico. Although a Roman Catholic, he is lay rector of the Established Church at Stanford, which he has been restoring at considerable expense. The Arthur Jameses were in the south of England.

August 15th. To Great Bedwyn, where Harold photographed the tomb of Adam de Stok,² and to Seend, where we saw Mr. Schomberg, and to Devizes.

¹ See Vol. I, p. 169.

² See Vol. I, p. 58.



MRS. I. N. PHELPS STOKES

STANSHAWES

August 16th, Sunday. To Church at Seend. Met the rector in the churchyard. He at once recognized me. At the communion service he and his assistant brought the sacred elements down to the pew where I sat.

August 17th. To Stanshawes, where we had luncheon with the Hoopers and Mrs. Hooper's youngest daughter. Went to Yate church, where Harold photographed the Stokes monument. We also called on the Rev. Mr. Ford and his wife.

August 18th. To Gloucester, where we found the tomb of Betsy Rudge¹ and her husband, James Rudge.

August 19th. To Matlock and to Liverpool.

August 20th, Thursday. Sailed from Liverpool, per *Baltic*.

August 28th. Arrived New York.

August 29th. By automobile to Noroton, where we enjoyed visits from Newton, Ethel and Carrie and their families. Robert and Graham were much interested in their campaigns for seats in the Assembly. They were running on the Socialist ticket and were not elected.

Helen was active in Consumers' League work, and in fitting and furnishing her new house, No. 90 Grove Street, which Graham had hired from her for the winter.

Went by automobile with wife to Port Jervis, Forestburg² and Philadelphia.

September 4th. Ransom Spafard Hooker, Jr., born at 160 East Thirty-ninth Street.

We spent the autumn at Brick House, Noroton, and December at 230 Madison Avenue.

¹ Probably daughter of Richard Stokes of Calne, Wilts, and of Stanshawes, Gloucester. See Vol. I, pp. 40 and 41.

The will of Richard Stokes, Jr., of Stanshawes, parish of Yate, 1782, reads: "All my estate in Stanshawes to my brother Thomas Stokes, gentleman (to whose birthright it properly belongs), and to his only son Thomas Stokes, gentleman, except the leasehold (dean and chapter lands), some others occupied by me, my said brother and James Rudge being other part of this said premises charged with payment to Mr. Daniell Ludlow . . . subject to certain payments and also to paying to my dear Betsy the now wife of the said Rudge £60. . . . My brother and sister executors." "Proved 24 January 1783 by Thomas Stokes and Betsy Rudge." See Vol. I, p. 47.

² See Vol. I, pp. 161-162.

STOKES RECORDS

1909

Arrived Palm Beach, January 9th, where we had an excellent cottage, the Oceanic, the largest of the cottages on the ocean side.

Left Palm Beach on March 21st for St. Augustine. Arrived home 4th April, having stopped at Ormond and Pinehurst, where Harold joined us.

April 26th. My sister Caroline Phelps Stokes died at Redlands, California. Helen went immediately to Redlands,¹ and remained there for some time with my sister Olivia. Caroline's will made my sister and me her executors. To facilitate our work in this connection, Olivia decided to spend the summer near us in the Adirondacks, and hired the house at Saranac Lake which had formerly belonged to Sarah, and which my sisters had occupied during a previous season. Some of the codicils of the will were informal, one of them being a letter addressed to me, in an envelope addressed to herself, which was sent to my office during my absence in Europe, and which I did not see until after her death.

Caroline had spoken to me about her will, and I told her I would be unwilling to act as trustee in a trust will, as I had had such unpleasant experiences in this capacity in a number of will cases, and that I had asked several friends to relieve me from acting as executor. She told me afterwards that she had made her will, but when I saw it for the first time, after her death, I was rather surprised to find I was executor. I would gladly have renounced, but felt that I could not do so under the circumstances. Most of the estate was given for charitable purposes. We were very desirous of carrying out the provisions of the will as far as possible, and finally obtained the signatures of all the heirs at law and trustees named in the will to an agreement which was approved by the Supreme Court, as per decision of Justice Gerard given in foot-note below.²

¹ As Carrie had suffered for many years from gouty rheumatism, she and Olivia went to California for the mild climate, and they built themselves a house at Redlands, into which they had moved only a few weeks before.—H. L. P. S.

² "The language in the testatrix's will here is that 'after all bequests and devises here-

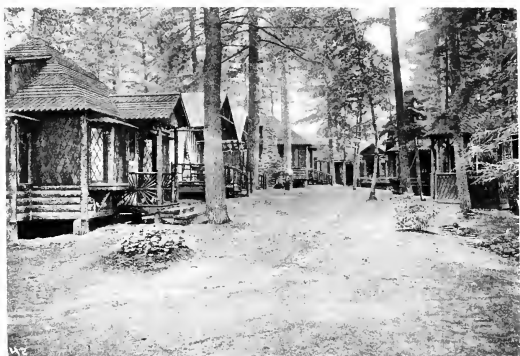
BIRCH ISLAND

The Study

BIRCH ISLAND

The Boat-house





•

BIRCH ISLAND

Looking south

BIRCH ISLAND

Near the Tennis Court

HAROLD PHELPS STOKES

End of June, went to the Commencement at Yale, where Harold was graduated. I sat on the platform.¹

Harold won a second Ten Eyck prize in the junior exhibition. He was a member of the Freshman Union, of the Yale Union, and of the University Debating Association. He contributed to the "*Lit.*" and was an editor of the *Courant*. He was a member of the Phi Beta Kappa. In Dwight Hall work he served on the Freshman Religious Committee, led a Bible study group, and was recording secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association in junior year. He served on the Senior Council and was class secretary. He was a member of the Folio Club and a Pundit; also of Psi Upsilon and of Skull and Bones.

Harold had arranged to start with a young classmate on a trip around the world, and my wife, Helen and I had planned to go with him through India and Ceylon, and for this purpose had obtained a new Delauney-Belleville automobile, but when it became apparent that matters connected with my sister's will would make it necessary for us to remain in this country, we decided to go to Palm Beach in January, 1910, and my sister took a house near us there for the winter.

Harold and his classmate Allen Klots sailed September 25, 1909.

tofore shall have first been paid,' and she then directs the creation of the residuary trust fund. It might well be claimed that she never intended that this real estate or the stock for which it was exchanged should ever fall into the residuary fund, and that therefore this stock should go to the next of kin and not to the trustees of the fund created in the residuary clause. But all the heirs at law and next of kin appeared and consented to the carrying out of this agreement. Of course the beneficiaries under the residuary trust are so indefinite that they cannot be cited to appear before the court, and their interests must be represented by the attorney-general, who has been heard on this motion, and by the court. All of the trustees have joined in this agreement, and I think that there is enough doubt about the questions raised to justify the court in approving the agreement and directing that its provisions shall be carried out."

The seventeenth paragraph of the will directs that the executors turn over all the residuary estate to eleven trustees (named in the will), "to hold the same in trust forever to constitute a fund to be known as the Phelps-Stokes Fund, the interest and the net income of such fund to be used by the trustees and their successors for the erection or improvement of tenement house dwellings in New York City for the poor families in New York City, and for educational purposes in the education of negroes both in Africa and the United States, North American Indians and needy and deserving white students, through industrial schools, . . . the foundation of scholarships and the erection or endowment of school buildings or chapels, and I hereby direct that any and all vacancies from time to time in their body caused by resignation or death shall be filled by appointment by the remaining trustees."

¹ Later we went to camp for six weeks.

STOKES RECORDS

1910

I tried to print first volume of my notes in January of this year, but owing to delay in getting illustrations, I could not get it from the press until April.

Latter part of February, received news of the terrible floods in Nevada, which destroyed so much of the Nevada Central Railroad, in which I was largely interested. There are no records of any similar floods there. They were caused by the large amount of snow and the sudden thaw and rain. Forty bridges were carried away or damaged. Somewhat similar floods had occurred about the same time in many parts of the world, including Paris, New York State, etc.

March 12th. Graham Hoyt was born. Ethel very ill.

Miss Breen came to Palm Beach March 4th, and we spent considerable time on *Stokes Records*, revising proofs, etc.

May 4th. With wife and Helen, left New York, per S. S. *Adriatic*.

May 6th. King Edward VII died. We heard of his death by wireless the following morning.

May 12th. Arrived Plymouth. Our automobile, which had gone by another vessel to London, met us here.

May 13th. Saw Mr. and Mrs. Vaughan at The Rosary, near Ashburton. He told us that the name Vaughan means "son of John," being the same as Apjohn or Abjohn. He spoke of a book *De Veritate* by Lord Herbert of Cherbury, given to William Stokes of Shrewsbury, who was descended from Sir Henry Herbert, brother of Lord Herbert of Cherbury, and said that William Stokes was great-uncle of Adrian Stokes, R.A., now of River House, Chelsea Embankment, London.

May 14th. By automobile from Plymouth to Dartmoor, to Torquay, and back to Plymouth.

May 15th. To Falmouth.

May 17th. To Penzance, Land's End, etc., and back to Penzance.

May 18th. To New Quay.



MR. AND MRS. JOHN SHERMAN HOYT



IN ENGLAND

May 19th. To Barnstaple.

May 20th. To Lynton and Ilfracombe.

May 21st. Through Lorna Doone country.

May 23d. To Lynton and to Bath.

May 24th. To Seend and Hilberton, and to South Wraxall.

May 25th. To Hilberton, Chelwood, Churchill, Clifton and Bath.

May 26th. To Pondford-on-Avon, to Yate and to Stanshawes, where we saw the Hoopers.

May 27th. To Wootton Bassett, Purton, Codrington, Wapley and Bath.

May 28th. To South Wraxall Manor, where we stopped over Sunday, the 29th, with Mr. Richardson Cox.

May 30th. Mama went to London to see her cousin, Mrs. William Spaulding.¹ Helen and I went to Salisbury.

May 31st. Helen Louisa Hunter born at Highland Farm.

We arrived London, Savoy Hotel, where we rejoined Mama and remained until June 11th, on which day I saw Mr. Benaiah Duncan Gibb,² and Mama and I went to Eastbourne. Helen went to visit the Arbuthnots.

June 13th. To Battle Abbey, and back to London.

June 15th. Dined with Arbuthnots.

June 16th. To Hatfield and to Bures, where we stopped with Captain Probert.

June 17th. With Captain Probert to Levanham, a very antique town where he had property. Thence to Halesworth and to Lowestoft.

June 18th. To Pakefield.³

¹ Mary Field, daughter of my mother's sister Elizabeth.—H. L. P. S.

² Mr. Gibb is a lineal descendant of the Benaiah Gibb, of Ratcliffe Highway, St. George's in the East, London, after whom Benaiah Gibb Stokes, my husband's uncle, was named. (See Vol. II.)—H. L. P. S.

³ At Lowestoft and at Pakefield found interesting information regarding the families of Halesworth, Boulter and Cleveland. (See Vol. II.) Our searches here revealed the fact that the aunt, Mrs. William Cleveland, with whom my grandmother, Elizabeth Ann Boulter, lived from early childhood, was Margaret Halesworth, a sister of Elizabeth's mother, Mrs. James Boulter. After her death Mr. Cleveland married Elizabeth Burton, and my grandmother continued to live with them until her marriage to Thomas Stokes. She was the "Aunt Cleveland" referred to in Phœbe (Boulter) May's letter, Vol. I, p. 24.

STOKES RECORDS

- June 20th. To Yarmouth and to Cambridge.
June 21st. To Market Harborough and to Leamington.
June 22d. To Great Malvern and to Gloucester.
June 23d. To Ross, Chepstow, Tintern Abbey, Newport, Ponty-
mister, Carleon and Monmouth.
June 24th. Arrived Bath, where we found Miss Breen.
June 28th. With Helen and Miss Breen to Seend.
June 29th. To Brighton.
June 30th. To Folkestone.
July 1st. Arrived Boulogne.
July 4th. Ostend.
July 5th. To Ghent by Bruges.
July 6th. Antwerp.
July 7th. The Hague.
July 9th. Amsterdam via Haarlem.
July 11th. Van Dam and back.
July 13th. By Utrecht to Nijmegen and Arnheim.
July 14th. Cologne.
July 15th. Coblenz and Alf.
July 16th. Homburg, where we remained until 23d August, when
we went to Kissingen.
Harold joined us at Homburg.¹
August 24th. To Wurtzburg and Rothenburg.
August 25th. Augsburg.
August 26th. Munich and Rosenheim.
August 27th. Salzburg.
September 3d. Salzburg to Gmunden.
September 5th. To Ischl and Salzburg.
September 6th. To Zell-am-see and St. Johann in Tyrol.
September 7th. Innsbruck.
September 8th. Bruneck.

¹ Instead of taking steamer from Japan to San Francisco, he came by Trans-Siberian Railroad to Warsaw, Berlin and Paris.—H. L. P. S.



•

HELEN PHELPS STOKES

GENEALOGY

- September 9th. Toblach, Cortina, Borca and Belluno.
September 10th. Venice.
September 12th. Trent.
September 13th. Landeck and Reutte.
September 16th. Lindau.
September 17th. Zurich.
September 19th. Schaffhausen, Freiburg and Baden.
September 20th. Strassburg.
September 21st. Nancy.
September 22d. Châlons.
September 23d. Saw aeroplanes on the Champ de Mars. To Rheims and Paris, Hotel Meurice.
September 27th. To Dover, Lord Warden Hotel.
September 28th. Arrived Ritz Hotel, London.
October 4th. Sailed by *Carmania*.
October 11th. Arrived in New York, and went to Noroton in John's high-speed motor-yacht, the *Grayling*.
October 17th. To my sister's at New Canaan, and to New York in John's automobile.¹
October 18th. At office.
October 19th. In Ransom's automobile to Noroton.
While we were in England my daughter Helen did a lot of record searching, and when we went to the Continent Miss Breen remained in England searching until September 3d,² when she returned to New York.

¹ Ours not having arrived from Europe.—H. L. P. S.

² Owing to my grandfather Thomas Stokes's connection with famous nonconformists and with nonconformist movements in London, it appeared probable that he came from a family of dissenters. Therefore, when we found that the head marshal of London in 1740 was Thomas Stokes, a dissenter, who had lived in a parish close to St. George's in the East, had paid a large portion of his patrimony for his office, which he held but a few months, and had died at the age of twenty-three, leaving a widow, it seemed likely for a time that we had found in him the father of William Stokes, as the facts seemed to tally with the traditions in our family regarding my great-grandfather. It now appears probable that he was a relative. Thomas Stokes was elected head marshal, 24th June, 1740, while still an apprentice, and obtained his freedom pursuant to order of the lord mayor and Court of Aldermen. He paid £1800 for the office, two thirds of which sum went to the lord mayor, Daniel Lambert. Thomas Stokes died 3d November, 1740.

I remember hearing my father speak of Daniel Lambert, familiarly known as "Daddy"

STOKES RECORDS

We sent the following advertisement to the vicars and register keepers of the churches in London and in the following counties: Middlesex, Essex, Wiltshire, Gloucestershire, Norfolk (part), Hampshire (part), Buckinghamshire, Worcestershire, Oxfordshire, Berkshire, Kent (part), Suffolk, Surrey, Somerset (part), Lincolnshire, Hertfordshire, Monmouthshire and Warwickshire:

£ 3 R E W A R D

Will be paid for Certified Copy of EACH of the following Baptismal Entries:

WILLIAM STOKES, .
Born in 1739.

SARAH ARNOLD,
Born in 1738.

JAMES BOULTER,
Born in 1745-7.

MARY, daughter of WILLIAM STOKES and SARAH his wife, born St. George's in the East, London, 15th October, 1763 (but not baptized at that church.)

(If received before May 1, 1911)

£1 REWARD

For Certified Copy of Marriage Register of:

THOMAS STOKES of London and MARY —, 1739

JOHN HALESWORTH } and ELIZABETH —,
HAULSWORTH }
HOLSWORTH } 1730-1740

The above information desired concerning the family of Thomas Stokes, one of the founders of the London Missionary Society and of the New York Bible Society. M. J. BREEN, 100 William Street, New York. *Reference*, Arthur Schomberg, Esq., Editor of *Wiltshire Notes & Queries*, Seend, Wiltshire, Eng.

Lambert. He told us that when Daniel Lambert was invited out to dine he was in the habit of eating a leg of mutton before going so as to put himself on an equality with other guests. His weight was enormous.

Marshal Stokes's father was Thomas Stokes of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, who died in 1730, when the son was about eleven years of age. After the head marshal's marriage in 1739 to Mary —, he lived at Norton Folgate, adjoining St. Leonard's. His mother,

WILLIAM STOKES

We received numerous replies, but the only William Stokes born in 1739 was reported from Epping, Essex, as follows:

"William, son of Henry Stokes and Mary his wife, baptized July 9th, 1739."¹

Also the following entry from the registers of St. Botolph's, Aldersgate, London. This gives the only Sarah Arnold we have found whose age approximates that of my great-grandmother.

"Sarah, daughter of Thomas Arnold and Sarah, baptized 24th July, 1737."

My great-grandfather, WILLIAM STOKES,¹⁶ aged 21, married SARAH ARNOLD,¹⁷ aged 22, July 26, 1760. It seems certain that his father was Henry Stokes of Epping, corroborative evidence being found in the same registers in the baptism, 1739, of William Armstrong and other

Jane Stokes, was a somewhat distinguished nonconformist, and by her will left bequests to a number of nonconformist ministers. The head marshal's relative, probably a great-aunt, Mary Stokes, of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, left considerable money to the Presbyterian church at Salters' Hall in 1710. Shoreditch is about half a mile from the Tower and from St. George's in the East.

We have not been able to find more than a few of the early nonconformist registers.

The duties of the head marshal are recorded in a pamphlet at the Guildhall, London. He was chief of police, attended to all proclamations, and regulated all processions. When a new king was crowned, the custom was for the king to stop in his procession at Temple Bar and to demand of the chief marshal permission to enter the City.

¹ Further inquiry elicited the following additional information:

Baptisms:

- 1741, July 29, Mary, dau. of Henry & Mary Stokes.
- 1753, July 20, William, son of William & Grace Stokes.
- 1754, Oct. 23, Jane, dau. of John & Elizabeth Stokes.
- 1755, Mch. 3, John, son of William & Grace Stokes.
- 1759, June 9, Richard, son of William & Grace Stokes.
- 1783, Dec. 16, Richard, son of Richard & Sarah Stokes.
- 1785, Aug. 22, Henry, son of Richard & Sarah Stokes.
- 1786, Aug. 15, Sarah, dau. of Richard & Sarah Stokes.
- 1787, Dec. 27, Elizabeth, dau. of Richard & Sarah Stokes.

Burials:

- 1739, Nov. 26, Susanna Stokes.
- 1741, Sept. 6, Mary Stokes.
- 1749, May 24, Joshua Stokes.
- 1757, ——— Jane, dau. of John & Elizabeth Stokes.
- 1762, July 8, William Stokes, a Publican.
- 1763, Oct. 26, Mary Stokes, a widow.

Marriages:

- 1750, Oct. 25, Thomas Rumbold and Sarah Stokes.

From *Feet of Fines* we learn that

John Stokes and Hannah Stokes [his wife] were living in Epping in 1744.

STOKES RECORDS

members of the Armstrong family. William Stokes, whose eldest child was baptized at Barking in 1761,¹ named his youngest child William Armstrong Stokes.

Baptisms:

ARMSTRONGS OF EPPING

- 1703, Jan. 19, John, son of John & Mary Armstrong.
- 1735, Apl. 5, John, son of John & Ann Armstrong.
- 1737, Oct. 28, Thomas, son of John & Ann Armstrong.
- 1739, Feb. 3, William, son of John & Ann Armstrong.
- 1744, Apl. 29, Richard, son of John & Ann Armstrong.
- 1749, Sep. 17, Sarah, dau. of John & Ann Armstrong.

Marriages:

- 1734, June 9, John Armstrong and Ann Grayling, both of this parish, married by banns.
- 1759, Nov. 25, Dec. 2 & 9, banns read of mar. between George Armstrong and Sarah Couzens.

Baptisms:

ARMSTRONGS OF BARKING

- 1761 (1762?), Nov. 29, Thomas, son of William & Sarah Armstrong.
- 1764, Mch. 4, Sarah Armstrong, dau. of William.
- 1766, Jan. 19, William Armstrong, son of William & Sarah.
- 1768, Mch. 6, John Armstrong, son of William & Sarah.
- 1768, June 12, George, son of George & Susan Armstrong.
- 1769, May 14, Ann Armstrong, dau. of George & Susan.
- 1769, June 10, George Armstrong, son of William & Sarah.
- 1771, May 28, George Armstrong, son of George.
- 1772, July 19, Susan, dau. of George & Susan Armstrong.
- 1772, Nov. 29, Ann Armstrong, dau. of William & Sarah.
- 1773, July 14, Elizabeth, daughter of George Armstrong.
- 1775, Oct. 2, Mary, daughter of George and Susan Armstrong.

Marriages:

- 1761, July 26, William Armstrong of the parish of Hornchurch, bachelor, and Sarah Aley of this parish, spinster, were married at this church by banns.

In the Prerogative Court we found the following will and probate:

"Henry Stokes, merchant ship *Gibraltar*. Will 12 January 1740/1, proved 16 June, 1741. All to wife Mary, executrix. Witnesses, Thomas Downing, Thomas Radcliffe, John Sharpe."

"16 June, 1741. Probate of will of Henry Stokes, St. Mary, Whitechapel, late in King's ship *Rupert*, H.M. service, deceased, to widow Mary Stokes."²

¹ See Vol. I, p. 37.

² The Admiralty Muster Books (series I, Nos. 3168 and 3169) show that Henry Stokes was mustered on the *Rupert* as No. 384 on her book. He entered on 14th January, 1740/1; was a supernumerary for victuals only till the 27th; on the 28th he was placed among the carpenter's crew as a volunteer (that is, not a pressed man). The muster for May following shows his death.

The captain's log of the *Rupert* (No. 822) shows that vessel was commissioned at Sheer-



•

BARONESS HALKETT

MILDRED'S HOUSE

December 19th. My sister started for Redlands, California, to spend the winter at the new house that she and Carrie had built there, and to distribute a large quantity of Carrie's books and personal effects to friends. She asked Helen to go out with her in her private car, but Helen felt that she could not leave the duties she had to attend to in New York.

I had renounced as executor of Carrie's will in California, being advised that the law required executors to submit themselves in person to the court there, which I was not well enough to do.

December 21st. Graham and Rose went to Upper St. Regis, as they were both, especially Graham, suffering from severe colds. They had to cancel many engagements which they had made to speak for Socialism. We were very glad to find that the change of air and climate did them much good.

In December we moved to New York.¹

In December we dined at Mildred's new house, 175 East Seventy-first Street, where she had bought two adjoining houses, one of which was under lease for two years. She has since made extensive alterations. The plans for alteration and the drawing of façade were made by Mildred, unaided by any architect.

We returned to Noroton for the Christmas holidays. Most of our children and grandchildren dined with us on Christmas eve. On New Year's eve we had a Christmas tree.²

ness 12th September, 1740, and employed at the rendezvous procuring seamen till 26th October following. She remained there till 29th March, 1741, when she moved down to the mouth of the river (Thames); sailed thence on the 31st, and put down the Channel; was off the Isle of Wight 12th April; moored in Plymouth Sound on the 17th; off the Scilly Isles 22d April till 23d May. On the 4th May she took a Spanish privateer, the *St. Anthony de Padua*, with a crew of one hundred and fifty, who were transferred to the *Rupert*. On the 13th May, Henry Stokes died at 3 A.M. On the same day they engaged the *Triumph* privateer from Falmouth, each mistaking the other for a Spanish ship. They impressed forty men out of her.

These items are all the records show about this Henry. As none below the rank of warrant officer had widow's pension, no identification by that means is possible.

Re *Gibraltar*. Some logs of merchant seamen have been preserved and are kept at the Registry for Merchant Seamen near the Tower; but they were private property, like the vessels themselves, and there is never a great deal of hope of being able to find any log of so early a date. No record of any kind was preserved of the history, etc., of seamen on entry, except such particulars as the muster book gives.

¹ Harold joined the staff of the *New York Evening Post* as reporter.

² For the children of our employees.

STOKES RECORDS

1911

January 11th. My wife and I started for Palm Beach, where we had engaged the Oceanic cottage for three years. Miss Hankey and Miss Margaret Breen went with us. I found the journey rather fatiguing, and had an attack of sciatica, from which I recovered in a few days.

While at Palm Beach I did some work on the *Records*.

We went one day by automobile to Miami, where we spent the night at Arthur James's cottage, Cocoanut Grove, and went aboard his yacht, the new *Aloha*.

Edith and Newton and their adopted daughter Helen, and Anson and his daughter Olivia,¹ visited us at Palm Beach. Little Olivia remained to come north with us. We left Palm Beach on Tuesday, 28th March, and went to Baltimore, where we found Sarah, looking well, and in her new apartment in the Washington, 700 Washington Place, where we spent the night. Next day we left for New York.

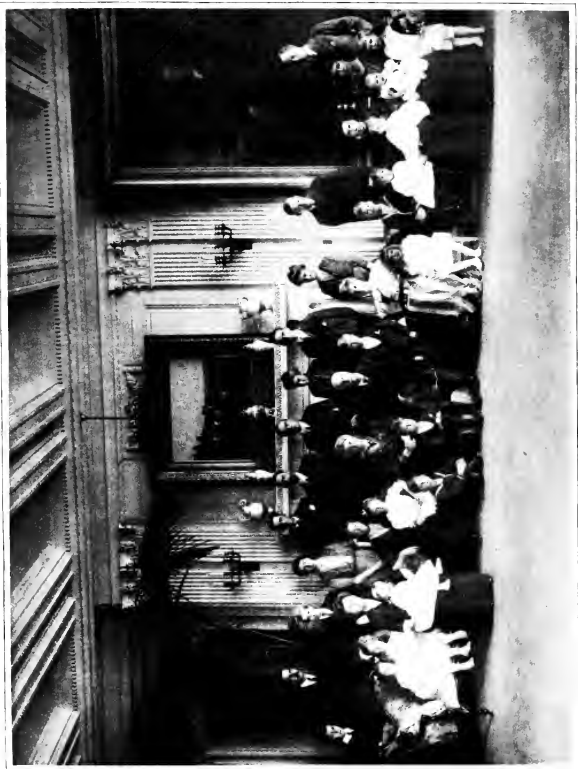
Spent May and June at Brick House.

June 19th. Mildred Phelps Hooker born at 175 East Seventy-first Street, New York.

We decided not to return to Palm Beach next winter, but to go, if all well, to southern Europe.

July 6th. Started in automobile for Canada and the Adirondacks with wife and Helen, and called for Rev. William M. Grosvenor at New Canaan. He was the rector of our church in New York (Church of the Incarnation), and is now dean of the Cathedral of St. John the Divine, New York. We stopped at brother James's house near Ridgefield, where we saw him and his wife and her father. Then went to "Port of Missing Men" for luncheon, stopped overnight at Millbrook, and went next day to Hudson River, which we crossed at Peekskill, and went on and spent the night at Haines Falls, Catskill Mountains, where we met Mrs. Moffett (Mary Lusk).

¹ She was in poor health and the doctor ordered a change of air.



(Standing) John Hoyt, Anson Hoyt, Rose, Graham, Newton, Harold, Helen, Anson, Carol, Robert Hunter, Ransom Hooker
 (Seated) Ethel, Edith, Mrs. Stokes, Mr. Stokes, Sarah, Carrie, Mildred
 (Children) Sherman Hoyt, Ethel, Helen and Graham Hoyt, Helen Stokes 2d, Robert Hunter, Jr., Newton Stokes 2d
 Anson Stokes 3d, Olivia Stokes, Phelps, Caroline and Helen Hunter, Mildred and Ransom Hooker, Jr.

FAMILY GROUP

Noroton, 1912

CANADA AND ADIRONDACKS

Sunday, July 9th. To luncheon¹ at Mr. Ambrose Clark's,¹ and called at Walter Stokes's.²

Monday, July 10th, went to Canandaigua, and Tuesday to Syracuse. Stopped to call on the William Cary Sangers³ en route. They were absent.

Wednesday at Clifton Hotel, Niagara Falls, and Thursday and Friday at Toronto.

Saturday. Gananoque, Thousand Islands.

Monday, July 17th, to Ottawa, the last part of the way by train, as roads were bad. We remained there Tuesday.

Wednesday, we crossed to Ogdensburg. Our car was too large to cross the ferry, so we crossed on a freight-car on the railroad ferry.

Thursday, July 20th, we arrived at camp.

We had a pleasant summer at camp, where we were visited by Sarah, Graham and Rose, Ethel and John, Carrie and Mildred, and many of our grandchildren. We left by automobile, September 11th, with Helen and Miss Sanford. Spent that night at Westport Inn on Lake Champlain.

September 12th, we spent the night at Miss Sanford's at Bennington, Vermont, and on the 14th and 15th we stopped at Anson's at Brook Farm, Lenox.

Arrived at Brick House, Saturday, 16th. Was in New York some days the following week.

On Monday, the 26th, returned to Brick House.

Monday, October 2d, James and Florence came to luncheon.

Most of October and November at Brick House.⁴

December 1st, went to New York.

¹ He had married Florence Stokes, daughter of my cousin Henry Stokes.

² Brother of Henry Stokes.

³ William Cary Sanger married Ethel, daughter of my cousin Charles Dodge.

⁴ On October 17th we celebrated the forty-seventh anniversary of our wedding by having all the children and most of the grandchildren with us for luncheon, and the photograph group shown opposite was taken. The grandchildren not there were Anson Hoyt, who was at boarding-school; Graham Hoyt, who was not well; Olivia Stokes and Mildred Hooker. They were photographed separately and inserted. An enlarged copy of this photograph, of which Papa was especially fond, hung in the room in which he died in New York.—H. L. P. S.

1912

January 6th, sailed with wife on steamer *Caronia* for Madeira, Gibraltar, Algiers and Villefranche, where we arrived January 20th, found Anson and our automobile on dock, and drove to Villa Montfleury, Cannes, which we had hired for the winter.

We found Anson's children at the villa,¹ but his wife had returned to New York because of the very serious illness of her mother. Her mother died soon after Carol reached New York, and she returned immediately to Cannes.

Little Olivia was so ill that by advice of doctors at Cannes and Nice, and other physicians, it was decided best to take her to Paris for further consultations. On consulting specialists there it was found that Olivia's trouble was *hirschsprung*, and it was thought that an operation would be necessary. Anson went to Oxford and consulted Doctor Osler, who advised against an operation. It was decided not to operate, but to take her to Lausanne, where she greatly improved under the treatment of Doctor Coombs.²

We found Villa Montfleury very attractive and remained there until April 9th. We took numerous automobile excursions in the neighborhood.

Numerous friends came to see us, including Mr. and Mrs. de Heredia, Mr. and Mrs. Parkman Shaw, Mr. and Mrs. Ryerson, and Mr. and Mrs. Fred Spedden.

Helen arrived with Miss Gertrude Young³ April 3d, and on the 9th we started in the automobile for San Remo, Santa Margherita, Spezzia, Florence, etc., where we arrived April 13th.

¹ It being Anson's sabbatical year, we had taken the villa so that Anson and Carol could leave the children with us for two months while they traveled, and they had gone over in December; but Olivia was so ill they could not leave her, and remained with us until spring.—H. L. P. S.

² Carol and her children returned to New York in November, and in December went to Palm Beach and returned north in March, and Carol went with little Olivia to Lausanne again, where Olivia was still further benefited. They returned again to New York in June, Doctor Coombs having given his opinion that Olivia was permanently cured.

³ Miss Young was for several years with us as governess for the younger girls, and the family had become very much attached to her.—H. L. P. S.



MRS. ANSON PHELPS STOKES, JR.

1913



Villa Montfleury

CANNES, FRANCE

Montfleury Gardens



EPPING

April 19th. Started for Rome, via Siena and Perugia. Arrived Rome 24th, and left on the 29th. Went to Orvieto, Perugia, Ancona, Ravenna, Bologna, Milan, Lake Maggiore, Hotel Villa d'Este, Como, Lake Garda, Riva, Meran, Innsbruck, Munich, and arrived at Ritter's Park Hotel, Homburg, on May 22d. We remained there until June 17th, and started for England via Metz, Rheims, Amiens, and Boulogne to Folkestone. Went June 22d to Weymouth, where Robert and Carrie had a villa, and we took rooms at Oatlands Park Hotel.

June 29th. Called on Mabel Arbuthnot at Sonning, Berkshire. On the way to Mabel's we stopped at Mrs. James Halkett's.

Left Weymouth and went to Petworth and to Midhurst,¹ Chichester and Portsea, thence to Southampton, Lyndhurst, Marlborough and Windsor, Pangborne and Reading.

Also went to Epping, Essex, where WILLIAM STOKES¹⁶ was born in 1739. In the neighborhood we made numerous inquiries regarding his ancestors. Having long supposed that my great-grandfather William Stokes's family were connected with nonconformists, we tried to get further information regarding nonconformist registers, but could not find any. At the house of one of the deacons Helen learned that a school-teacher was engaged to a Mr. Stokes whose family had formerly lived at Epping. This young lady told us that his father, who

¹ William Stokes of Southampton, son of Henry Stokes of Midhurst and grandson of Richard Stokes of Petworth, was granted in 1683 the right to use arms identical, both as to arms and crest, with those used by Thomas Stokes and engraved on the silverware which he brought with him to America in 1798. (See plate, Vol. I, p. 40.) Examination of the registers at Petworth and at Midhurst failed to give any further clues as to this family, but Guillim's *Heraldry* gives the following:

"He beareth *gules a lyon rampant, ermine*, by the name of Stokes. This coat did belong to William Stokes, one of his Majesty's Land-waiters in the port of Southampton (aged 55, the 14th of February, Anno 1686,) who married Mary daughter of Henry Ward of Southampton and had Issue William, eldest son, and William, second son (both dy'd Infants), Thomas whose age at the said Date was Fifteen, Mary whose age was Thirty, Elizabeth whose age was Twenty-seven, and James, aged about Twenty, all at that Time unmarried.

"NOTE. That the above named William Stokes was eldest Son and Heir of Henry Stokes of Medhurst in the County of Sussex, and of Joan his Wife, Daughter of William Stent of Medhurst aforesaid, which Henry Stokes dy'd at Petworth in the said County about the year 1676, aged almost 93, being Son and Heir of Richard Stokes of the County Palatine of Chester, Steward to the Earl of Northumberland. He dy'd also at Petworth in the County of Sussex."

STOKES RECORDS

now lived in Wales, was visiting another son, a merchant, at Brentwood. We went there and found the elder Mr. Stokes, a fine-looking man and an interesting character, who had formerly been in partnership with his son at this place, but whose home was now in Bridgend, Wales. He gave us some facts about the Stokeses of Epping Place, but he had not much genealogical information. Indeed, Helen was able to furnish him later with information regarding his family, and has corresponded with him since his return to Wales. The following letter was received from him:

"My dear Miss Stokes:

"You will remember calling upon me a few weeks ago at my son's house in Brentwood, Essex, and making enquiries *re* the pedigree of the Stokes family at Epping. Since then I have seen my brothers, and we have been trying to refresh our memories *re* the past. So far as we know, there are no family records, or at least we can discover none; but there appears to be pretty good evidence that my grandfather's ancestors were connected with Epping before migrating to Witham, and my brothers distinctly remember the old people talking of Richard Stokes of Epping Place. They also remember hearing of one of the Stokeses of Epping Place being a giant. There would appear also to have been some connection between my maternal grandparents and the Epping Place Stokeses, as my grandmother¹ used to speak of having been nursed when a child by Richard Stokes and his family. I think there is a strong probability, if we could go back a few generations, that we should find that we sprang from the same stock.

"As I told you, my father lived in Epping many years, and I am a native of Epping, was born and baptized there, and spent the first twenty years of my life there, and was brought up in connection with the old Congregational church there, which is one of the oldest in the country, being founded after the great 'ejection of 1662.'

"When in Epping, did you meet with a book entitled *History of Nonconformity in Epping*, written by a late Congregational minister? It is very interesting, and if you have n't it, I shall be pleased to send you a copy. . . .

"As I stated, I am a native of Epping, but migrated from there when a young man into South Wales, and after a time went into business there. Then I entered the town council of the borough of Aberavon, Glamorganshire, and in the year 1893 was elected mayor of the borough, and afterwards an alderman and J.P. . . .

(Signed) "HENRY JOHN STOKES."

We went to Chelmsford, where Helen found the marriage of John Stokes of Greensted and Elizabeth Sanders of High Ongar, 13th January, 1698, and to Southend, where we spent Sunday. We motored to Colchester, took tea with the Proberts at Bures, and on July 16th visited Greensted, near Ongar.

¹ One of H. J. Stokes's grandmothers was a Freshwater.



•

GREENSTED CHURCH

As it was in 1748. From an old print

GREENSTED CHURCH

1914

GREENSTED

At Greensted we found a most interesting old church built of oak timbers standing on end. This church was built in 1013 as a mortuary chapel for St. Edmund, whose body for some time rested there. The old church is 24 feet 4 inches \times 16 feet 7 inches. The original wood building has been wonderfully preserved. We called at the house of Mr. Price, a churchwarden, who took Helen into the church to see the transcripts of the registers, the printed copy of which we found very interesting.¹ In it Helen found the following entries:

Baptisms:

- 1712, Mch. 15, Thomas, son of John and Elizabeth Stokes.
- 1714, June 7, Prudence, dau. of John and Elizabeth Stokes.
- 1715, May 15, Hannah, dau. of John and Elizabeth Stokes.
- 1717, Mch. 25, Henery, son of John and Elizabeth Stokes.

Marriages:

- 1734, Dec. 22nd, Elizabeth Stokes, of this parish, and William Stubbings of Kelvedon Hatch.
- 1760, Elizabeth Stokes to John Miles of Stonedon. "It appeareth afterward that the woman was not then dwelling in the parish."

Burials:

- 1705, Oct. 5, Sarah Stokes.
- 1712, Apl. 22, John Stokes, Sr.
- 1746, Mch. 15, John Stokes.
- 1747, May 10, Elizabeth Stokes.

It is altogether likely that Henry Stokes, whose baptism is here recorded, was Henry Stokes of Epping, father of my great-grandfather WILLIAM STOKES,¹⁶² but Epping is so near to London, that that Henry may have come there from some other neighborhood.

After visiting many parishes in the neighborhood of Epping and Greensted, we returned to the Ritz Hotel in London.

In all this trip we made many searches in church registers, all of the work being done by Helen.

We sailed from Liverpool July 25th, arrived in New York August 3d, and went to Noroton, occasionally visiting New York. We remained at Noroton until December, when we came to New York.

¹ A transcript of the register has been printed by F. A. Crisp.

² For additional information regarding Greensted Stokeses, see Vol. II.

STOKES RECORDS

1913

January 7th. Started with wife and Sarah for Palm Beach, stopping on the way at St. Augustine, Sea Breeze, etc.

At St. Augustine we found our motor-yacht, the *Scorpion*,¹ in which I had planned to go to Palm Beach; but finding the water was unusually shallow, we went by train to Sea Breeze, then to Rockledge, where I went on board the yacht, and in less than three days arrived at Palm Beach and found my wife and Sarah, who had preferred to go by train, and Carol and her children, who had gone down before us. We spent the winter quietly at the Oceanic cottage, which we had again hired for the season, and took yachting excursions in the *Scorpion* almost every day; once we went as far south as Miami. Carrie, Mildred, Graham and Rose visited us.

March 20th. We left Palm Beach by train, stopping at Sea Breeze and St. Augustine, and arrived at Washington on the 29th. At Washington we were very glad to meet Mrs. D. Willis James. At Philadelphia we met our automobile, went in it to Atlantic City, and arrived home April 4th. In crossing Staten Island we noticed the very great changes that had been made since we lived there.

On our return from the South, it appeared very desirable to make further genealogical searches, which I could not well do by employing searchers unacquainted with family connections. I had some thought of going over myself, but my wife suggested that Helen might do this work, and she having very kindly volunteered, it was arranged that she sail for England, which she did, on April 30th, with her friend Miss Mary Sanford.

THE above was the last entry dear Father made. He looked forward most eagerly to Helen's return, hoping she would bring genealogical information which would enable him to complete his records; and in

¹ She was only forty-five feet long.

MR. AND MRS. ANSON PHELPS STOKES

At Palm Beach, 1913



DEATH OF ANSON PHELPS STOKES

case he did not live to finish them himself, he expected Helen to do so, for it gave him great pleasure not only that she took such keen interest in the researches, but because she was so well informed on all genealogical questions. The result of her inquiries abroad will be found in Volume II.

We had decided to go early to camp this year, and Father and I planned to leave by motor on the 30th of June to meet the family there about July 5th,—Sadie, Helen and Mildred's family going by train. Therefore, having business to attend to before leaving, Father and I went to the city on Tuesday, the 24th of June. That evening, while playing solitaire, he complained of dizziness and went early to bed. The next morning, Wednesday, he was dressed and in the library by half past ten; but still feeling dizzy and not seeing distinctly (everything seemed blurred to him), he decided to keep quiet and have Mr. McCulloch come to see him. I telephoned Mildred, who asked Ransom to call on his way to the hospital. He did so, and advised sending for a doctor. Doctor James being out of town, he called in Doctor Barrett, who was Doctor James's assistant when Father was so poorly five years ago, and knew all about Father's case. From general symptoms he thought the trouble was due to indigestion from eating too many strawberries. This seemed a reasonable diagnosis, as Father had been looking and feeling so very well all winter, and able to do more than he had for several years. Thursday he was about the same, but up and dressed all day, though he could not see distinctly. Doctor Barrett took his blood pressure, which was much less than formerly, and he still thought indigestion the cause. Friday Doctor James came instead of Doctor Barrett, and I told him I was troubled about Father's condition, but he did not seem to be, and thought that after a few days he would be able to go by train to camp. Helen arrived from Europe Friday morning, and Papa was so happy to see her, and had a long talk with her in the morning about what she had accomplished abroad, and another long talk in the evening. He went to bed about half past ten and slept quietly until three, when he was nauseated, and

STOKES RECORDS

had several attacks before eight o'clock, sleeping quietly between. I then called Ransom (failing to connect with Doctor Barrett), who came at once. Father said to him only, "Good morning, Ransom," then almost immediately became unconscious. I telephoned for all the children, and Ransom called in Doctor Satterlee. They agreed that a blood vessel had become ruptured in the brain, causing apoplexy. A trained nurse was sent for, oxygen and cupping applied, but he never regained consciousness, and passed away most quietly and peacefully, without a struggle, about two o'clock. All the children were with him excepting Anson, who was on his way from Lenox, and arrived about six.

In our great sorrow we were thankful to our heavenly Father that he was spared a long illness with pain and suffering. It was the first break in our family circle after nearly forty-eight years of perfectly happy married life; for there never lived a more devoted husband and father. To me he was always a lover, always wanting me with him, and most demonstrative. The very last words he said to me, just as he went to sleep Friday night, were: "You do not know how much I love you, and I thank God every day for giving you to me. You have been such a good, devoted wife." He had said this so often (usually adding, "What could I do without you?") that I little realized this time would be the last. And he was always so happy in his children, speaking so many, many times of the great comfort and blessing they had been to him, always giving him joy and never sorrow; and he loved his grandchildren dearly, praying every day for each one by name. The Bible was his great comfort. Wherever he was, at home or traveling, he read it daily, and so often said he hoped "his children would never give up reading the Bible." Thursday morning, before he left us, when his eyes were troubling him, I took up the newspaper to read to him. Seeing me do so, he said, "Read me the Bible first. I have been reading lately two chapters every morning, one in the Old Testament and one in the New." So I read him a few verses from each. One of his favorite verses was: "Thou wilt keep him in perfect



MRS. ANSON PHELPS STOKES

February, 1915

ANSON PHELPS STOKES

June, 1913

Taken ten days before his death



FUNERAL SERVICES

peace, whose mind is stayed on Thee, because he trusteth in Thee"; and dear Father always trusted in God and had perfect peace—the peace of God that passeth all understanding. When threatened with blindness about thirty-five years ago, and when he lost his leg, there was never a murmur; it was God's will, and God knew best, and his patience and cheerfulness and resignation were an inspiration to all who knew him.

The funeral services were held in the Chapel of the Incarnation on Monday afternoon, June 30th, the chapel being chosen partly because the church was closed for repairs, and partly because it stands on ground formerly included in the country place of Father's grandfather, Anson Greene Phelps, and very near to where the house stood in which dear Father was born. Dean Grosvenor, our former rector for about twenty years, conducted the services, assisted by Mr. Robbins (now rector of the Church of the Incarnation).

Our four sons, Newton, Graham, Anson and Harold; John Hoyt, Robert Hunter and Ransom Hooker, our sons-in-law; and Louis Slade, a nephew, carried the casket from the house to the hearse, and from the hearse to the chancel and back again to the hearse. The casket was hidden under a drapery of smilax, and many beautiful flowers bore messages of love and sympathy. The hymns sung were these, which we selected as typical of Father's spirit:

"Father, whate'er of earthly bliss
Thy sovereign will denies,
Accepted at Thy throne of grace,
Let this petition rise:

"Give me a calm and thankful heart,
From every murmur free;
The blessings of Thy grace impart,
And make me live to Thee.

"Let the sweet hope that Thou art mine,
My path of life attend;
Thy presence through my journey shine,
And crown my journey's end."

STOKES RECORDS

"In the cross of Christ I glory,
Towering o'er the wrecks of time;
All the light of sacred story
Gathers round its head sublime.

"When the woes of life o'ertake me,
Hopes deceive, and fears annoy,
Never shall the cross forsake me;
Lo, it glows with peace and joy!

"When the sun of bliss is beaming
Light and love upon my way,
From the cross the radiance streaming
Adds new lustre to the day.

"Bane and blessing, pain and pleasure,
By the cross are sanctified;
Peace is there that knows no measure,
Joys that through all time abide.

"In the cross of Christ I glory,
Towering o'er the wrecks of time;
All the light of sacred story
Gathers round its head sublime."

"Peace, perfect peace, in this dark world of sin:
The blood of Jesus whispers peace within.

"Peace, perfect peace, by thronging duties pressed:
To do the will of Jesus,—this is rest.

"Peace, perfect peace, with sorrows surging round:
On Jesus' bosom naught but calm is found.

"Peace, perfect peace, with loved ones far away:
In Jesus' keeping we are safe, and they.

"Peace, perfect peace, our future all unknown:
Jesus we know, and He is on the throne.

"Peace, perfect peace, death shadowing us and ours:
Jesus has vanquished death and all its powers.

"It is enough; earth's struggles soon shall cease,
And Jesus call us to heaven's perfect peace."



JAMES GRAHAM PHELPS STOKES
1907

ISAAC NEWTON PHELPS STOKES
1910



REV. ANSON PHELPS STOKES, JR.

1913

HAROLD PHELPS STOKES

1909



BURIAL

The church was well filled, and in one pew were four employees who had been nearly, or over, twenty years in our employ: Constant Voignier, our coachman for forty-eight years; George Blows [Barton], our butler and Father's faithful attendant for twenty-one years; Charles Jenkins, superintendent of our Adirondack camp for twenty years; and Albert Hochard, our chef for nineteen years. Thomas Farley, who had been employed by us at Lenox and Noroton for nineteen years, would have been there had it not been for a broken ankle.

The interment was at Woodlawn after the church service, Newton having gone out on Sunday to select a plot; and there we laid Father at rest, just about sunset, in a beautiful spot on the hillside, under fine trees, just such a resting-place as he would have chosen for himself. The dear boys lowered the casket and filled the grave, their last tribute of love. Dean Grosvenor read the committal service, and Anson asked the benediction.

Those present at the grave were: All of the children (except Sarah and Carrie, who were not well enough for the long drive); our eldest grandsons, Anson and Sherman Hoyt; our granddaughter, Helen Hoyt; Thomas and William Stokes (James being in Europe, and Olivia not strong enough to come); Mr. James W. McCulloch, for twenty years Father's confidential secretary and business agent for the family; Miss Margaret Breen, for twenty years Father's private secretary, whose help in compiling these records had been invaluable to him; Mrs. M. L. Grieve, who for forty years visited for us as city missionary; and the servants mentioned above, who have been so long in our employ.

H. L. P. S.

EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS



POEM IN HANDWRITING OF ANSON PHELPS STOKES

Found in his desk after his death. Supposed to have been composed by Mr. Stokes

Palmer Sunday 1907

Oh! glorious Saviour, noble, tender, brave,
Who for us thus, Himself would not save,
His own of angels waited but his word
To save His murderers and release the God,
Who longed for signal, Jesus never gave
His death. Himself would not save.

Oh generous Saviour, who wouldst forgive
and pass through a quest to the burial cave,
whose love takes all men in his fond embrace
providing every soul sufficient grace,
Conqueror of Death and Victor over the Grave,
who wouldst atone, Himself would not save.

Oh Lord of Mercy, Thy grace would not
that as I journey onward toward my goal
My soul released from sin and darkness
May feel beneath the Everlasting Arms,
Trusting in blood alone my sinless Lord,
who wouldst atone, Himself would not save.

EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS FROM FRIENDS

RECEIVED BY THE FAMILY AFTER THE DEATH

OF

ANSON PHELPS STOKES

It has always seemed to me that Mr. Stokes bore his severe trial and ever present suffering with extreme fortitude and cheerfulness, the evidence of a high ideal and purpose; and what could his family and friends ask more for him or themselves?

E. D.

I am sure that the depth of vision and perfect love and trust which your family life so splendidly evidences, will be wonderfully sustaining in the harder hours. Those friends of Harold who have had the privilege of a glimpse into that family life, will cherish the memory of Mr. Stokes, who was an inspiring part of it. We owe so much to those whose personality brings out the best that is in us.

B. B. S.

I had a keen admiration for your husband, and have often held him up as a model of cheerfulness, courage and kindliness.

It was a great privilege to be with him on the Nevada trip in 1897, and to see how little the hardships of "roughing it" bothered him. We need many gentlemen of his type in our complicated modern life.

J. H. H.

I count it one of the rare privileges of my younger years to have met and known Mr. Stokes; for he was a man who was a help to those whom he met, old and young alike.

F. E. S.

To me your father has always stood for the ideal of a perfect American gentleman, in culture, deportment, character, high ideals of life and public service—in fact, in all respects in the very finest sense of the word. It is in that and in the devotion between him and your mother that it has been a greater inspiration to me than perhaps you realize, to have known him.

A. K.

I wish I had known him better than I did. But as it is, I remember him with admiration and gratitude, and, it may be, with a little understanding of the pride and thankfulness that you must feel. Do you know what the example of your life together meant even to those of us who saw it in passing?

J. A. F.

I have a very clear recollection, from several times that I have been with you, of his courtesy and gentleness, and of his rare patience at times when one saw that he was suffering. A person towards whom comparative strangers felt so warmly drawn must leave a very great gap in his own family,—and I know how unusually strong your family life has been.

A. L.

STOKES RECORDS

You are all, indeed, in our thoughts and hearts to-day, and one feels not only for you all who belong to him and love him, but for the many in the city, and in his day and generation, who have looked up to Mr. Stokes and who have had their own aspirations reinforced by his standards and his achievements in high-minded, righteous and unselfish living. Such men are a great loss to us, particularly now; but for them—we cannot grudge them “the glory of going on.”

J. R.

The impression of his amiable kindness will not fade, and I think all who knew your husband must remember him with the same pleasure in the memory, and the same regret at the loss.

T. H. K.

He was such a splendid man, and lived such a noble, beautiful and useful life. We are so glad we had the privilege of knowing him.

W. L. P.

Notwithstanding our slight acquaintance with him as a Palm Beach neighbor and a fellow-worshiper at the Church of Bethesda-by-the-Sea, we had come to regard him as a devout, earnest and helpful member of the church and community.

J. N. M.

Mr. Stokes has been an inspiration to me ever since I first came to St. Regis. He was so brave and noble, so uncomplaining and patient, that I consider it a privilege to have known him and seen what his life really was.

M. L. T.

Mr. McC.'s sense of loss is very heavy. He writes me: “Not even you can fully know what this loss means to me. He has been the corner-stone on which I have built for twenty years.” Perhaps I do not “fully know,” but I have known enough of the relationship of entire trust and steadily increasing affection to grieve for him in the loss,—and yet to be glad, beyond words, for the twenty years he has had.

M. H. McC.

So many delightful memories come to me of Birch Island and Shadow Brook, and of “229” and later of Brick House. You and Mr. Stokes have given me so many good times, and he was always so cordial and so sweet to me, as he was to all the young people who came to the house. I shall always remember him vividly and with much affection, and shall remember too, always, the example of his splendid courage.

C. B. R.

It seems strange to find one's self in that generation which is now called upon to make the great change.

But it is a happy change for those who, like Willis James and William Dodge, and now Cousin Anson, have inherited the covenant blessing from our godly ancestors, and who have so nobly sustained the old religious traditions of the family.

A. P. A.

LETTERS

He has always been a just and kind employer as well as a good friend, and the main happiness of my life has been in my work for and with him. I think there can be no one, outside of his immediate family, who feels the passing away of Mr. Stokes more keenly than I do, and no one could have been long associated with Mr. Stokes without being made better under the influence of his strong Christian character.

M. J. B.

When I read the news of your Father's death this morning, it seemed to me that the whole country had lost the presence of a fine pervading spirit. Those of us who had been privileged to know him even slightly could understand somewhat the reason for the peculiar influence which he exerted. But I think that every one, whether friend or stranger, felt it and was grateful for it.

J. DE W. P., Jr.

He was a man for whom I had a sincere friendship and a deep respect, and I send to you, and to you all, my profound sympathy in your great loss.

I have no recollection of him that is not a happy one, and I feel I am a better man for having known him.

E. J. W.

I have always had the greatest esteem and love for your husband, having known few men possessing such noble qualities, whose sympathy for others was so great, and who used their power for good in such a splendid way.

It was a great deprivation to have you leave Lenox, since both you and your husband were unceasing in your efforts to make life pleasant for those about you, and your places have never been filled. To me your leaving has always been a matter of regret, since it deprived me of a companionship which I always enjoyed.

G. W. F.

For twenty years and over my family and I have received nothing but unnumbered acts of thoughtful kindness from you. . . . You can imagine, therefore, how deeply I valued the fact that I was in New York and could be at your unreserved service at the moment of your sorrow. I, too, was so glad that you decided to go to the chapel. . . . The most impressive thing to me was that Mr. Stokes's sons should do all those last acts that are usually done by paid men who do not care, and that the human form, which is so precious even without the indwelling spirit, should by those who loved him be laid to rest. I will not soon forget the final blessing given by Anson when all was done. Nor shall I ever forget the fine, true qualities of Mr. Stokes's life, his real courage and great patience through the suffering and discomfort of the latter years.

W. M. G.

I can scarcely remember a time when I did not know him and the members of his grandfather's family, and I esteemed it an honor to be permitted to feel that they were my friends. We rejoiced when your Father made his summer home here; and one and all grieved at the sad occurrence which made him go away from us.

J. E. P.

Every one who knew him must feel that one of the best of men has gone from us.

W. G. P.

STOKES RECORDS

The pure character of your Father stands out so clearly, and the wonderful years he spent with your Mother must be a very dear memory to you. To look back at such a family life as you can is as rare as it is beautiful.

C. F. L.

So long have I known of Mr. Stokes, and so long, too, I have slightly known him, always hearing of him as a brave, true-hearted man, and always finding him so, and kindly and cordial, too, that I feel the loss to be a personal one. . . .

I feel, too, that in Mr. Stokes the city and nation had a citizen of very noble type, above the transient and makeshift, and viewing public matters from the standpoint of high principles. Such men are few and are greatly missed, yet their example and memory—let us be thankful for them.

I. H. B.

What a splendid heritage you all have in your dear Father's love and life, and how rounded and beautiful has been his earthly career!

M. L. S.

Mr. Stokes was such a fine, stanch Christian, with positive convictions as to daily life and duty. He was so liberal in opinion and generous in his gifts to God, that such a man leaves the world poorer for his going away.

W. A. L.

I have always had the greatest admiration and respect for your Father and Mother and for your home. Your Father was a gentleman of the old school in every way, and in his honor and integrity. He has left you all such a wonderful memory in his love for you, and in his wonderful life.

M. T.

Every recollection that I have of your Father—and I have many of them—is altogether lovely. I particularly remember a wedding anniversary of your Father and Mother's in camp at Birch Island, when the sentiment was so true and deep. I shall never forget it.

B. H.

During the many years that I was privileged to know him he was always so kindly, both as friend and host, that I, like numberless of your friends, shall miss him much, even though of recent years I saw him but seldom. His broad sympathies, high ideals and finely balanced character made him one of the most admirable of men in his community.

F. A. J.

As a former employee, deeply sensible of Mr. Stokes's kindness and generosity to me in the past, I wish to offer to you and your family my sincere sympathy in your sorrow.

This country and the world at large has lost one of its finest and noblest men, and I feel that I have lost a friend that has been always, since I have known him, an example and a precept for me to follow, as he has been to all who have known the fineness and nobility of his character.

J. M. S.

To me it was a rare privilege to meet and to know your Father, and to hear him tell of his various experiences in life. He was that kind of a man who gives an unconscious help to young men—unconscious to him—by the sense of achievement he begets in their hearts. He made me feel that I must do my best with my life. So I am glad that it was part of my lot to know him.

F. E. S.

LETTERS

I always thought, and all those here who came across him thought the same, that he was a fine and handsome type, courtly and kindly, of an American gentleman. Personally he seemed to me to suffer and to bear it with great patience.

A. S.

We will never forget the day spent at Noroton at your house, for . . . we had the privilege of knowing Mr. Stokes, and seeing him for just that brief day has left an impression which will ever remain—his wonderful patience and his thoughtfulness of others, while one observed that he suffered. The day was like a great benediction in our lives.

S. J. V.

Respectful sympathy, yourself and family. Your bereavement shared by city, State and nation and friends of the good cause to which, with hands, head and heart, Mr. Stokes was so helpful.

J. DE W. W.

I want to send my very loving and heartfelt sympathy to you at this time. We have just heard here that Cousin Anson has been taken from you after so many years of happy companionship. I know the memories will comfort and help you, for it is so little that friends can say or do, except a word of loving sympathy.

O. VAN R.

I beg to enclose you herewith copy of resolutions passed by a committee of the Board of Managers in memory of our deceased vice-president and your husband, Mr. Anson Phelps Stokes. He was always ready to serve the interests of the Home whenever his health would permit, and we shall miss him greatly.

ISRAEL C. JONES.

"The Board of Managers of the Home for Incurables record with profound regret the death of Anson Phelps Stokes, for many years a trustee of this Home, and vice-president since 1905.

"He was deeply interested in the work of the Home, and while his health permitted he gave generously of his time and means to its support.

"The trustees desire to record their sense of loss at his death.

"W. EMLÉN ROOSEVELT,

"OGDEN MILLS,

"ROBERT GALLOWAY,

"Committee of the Board."

I beg to transmit herewith the resolutions adopted by the Board of Directors of the Academy. I desire to add thereto the expression of a personal sense of loss. As president of the Academy I had frequent occasion to turn to Mr. Stokes for advice and suggestion. His deep interest in the work of this association added much to its influence.

L. S. ROWE.

Resolutions adopted by the Board of Directors of the American Academy of Political and Social Science in memory of Anson Phelps Stokes:

"Whereas, Death has removed our highly honored member; and

"Whereas, Mr. Stokes was connected with the Academy for a period of eleven years; and

STOKES RECORDS

"Whereas, The work of the Academy was strengthened constantly by his wise counsel and active coöperation ; therefore be it

"Resolved, That the Academy herewith express its sense of loss at the death of Mr. Stokes and its deep appreciation of the services which he rendered in furtherance of its activities, and record the same on the minutes of the organization ; and further be it

"Resolved, That a copy of this resolution be forwarded to the family of the deceased.

"L. S. ROWE, *President.*

"J. P. LICHTENBERGER, *Secretary.*"

The Hereditary Order of the Descendants of Colonial Governors desire me to convey to you their great sympathy in your bereavement, and to express their own deep sense of loss of a valued member in Mr. Anson Phelps Stokes, who was an honor to his race and to his country, likewise to this Order, his life of disinterested brotherliness to his fellow-men being a rare exemplification of the principles and objects for which this Order stands, in commemoration of the services of those colonial governors who, through untold sacrifices and hardships, established the foundation of stable government. His life will ever be an incentive to emulation to the coming generations.

GAIL TREAT.

At a meeting of the trustees of the Adirondack Cottage Sanitarium held at Dr. James's camp, August 11, 1913, the following resolution was adopted:

"Resolved, That the trustees of the Adirondack Cottage Sanitarium wish hereby to put on record their deep sense of the great loss the Adirondack Cottage Sanitarium has sustained by the death of Mr. Anson Phelps Stokes, who served the institution faithfully on the Board of Trustees for a quarter of a century.

"They also wish hereby to tender their heartfelt sympathy to all the members of Mr. Stokes's family, and to express to them the high esteem and affection in which Mr. Stokes was held by all the trustees, and their deep sense of personal loss at his death."

At a special meeting of the St. Regis Yacht Club, held at Paul Smith's, New York, the following resolution was unanimously adopted:

"Whereas, The St. Regis Yacht Club has learned with deep regret the sad news of the death of their commodore, Anson Phelps Stokes;

"Resolved, That the club hereby wishes to express the deep sense of personal loss sustained in the death of its commodore.

"Mr. Stokes was the originator of the St. Regis Yacht Club and its commodore ever since it was organized. His keen interest and sportsmanlike participation in all matters relating to the club were fully appreciated by all.

"His practical knowledge of yachting did much to advance the interest in racing on these lakes, while his personal magnetism endeared him to all the members of the club.

"Resolved, That the above resolution be spread upon our minutes and a copy of the same be forwarded to his family.

"WILLIAM RAUCH, *Secretary.*"

TRUSTEESHIPS; ETC.

From Century Club Necrology, in year book for 1914:

"Anson Phelps Stokes, a well-known member of a family noted for its wealth, philanthropy, and energy in the cause of good government, himself beneficently active in many enterprises useful to the community, and endowed with the modesty of an efficient man."

KEY TO SIGNATURES, PAGE 163

E. D.—Eugene Delano	E. J. W.—Evert Jansen Wendell
B. B. S.—Benjamin B. Sanderson	G. W. F.—George W. Folsom
J. H. H.—John Henry Hammond	W. M. G.—William M. Grosvenor
F. E. S.—Frederick E. Stockwell	J. E. P.—John E. Parsons
A. K.—Allen Klots	W. G. P.—W. Geoffrey Probert
J. A. F.—James A. Field	C. F. L.—Charles Frothingham Leland
A. L.—Arthur Ludington	I. H. B.—Ira H. Brainerd
J. R.—Jane Russell	M. L. S.—M. Louise Schieffelin
T. H. K.—Thomas H. Kelly	W. A. L.—William A. Leonard
W. L. P.—William Lyon Phelps	M. T.—Maria Taylor
J. N. M.—J. N. Mulford	B. H.—Beekman Hoppin
M. L. T.—Mary L. Townsend	F. A. J.—Frederick A. Juilliard
M. H. McC.—Mary H. McCulloch	J. M. S.—Joseph M. Stamford
C. B. R.—Cornelia Barnes Rogers	F. E. S.—Frederick E. Stockwell
A. P. A.—Anson Phelps Atterbury	A. S.—Arthur Schomberg
M. J. B.—Margaret J. Breen	S. J. V.—Sara J. Viola
J. De W. P., Jr.—James De Wolf Perry, Jr.	J. De W. W.—John De Wit Warner

FOUND IN A NOTE-BOOK IN MR. STOKES'S HANDWRITING

Belonged to the following churches:

Mercer Street Presbyterian.
Madison Square Presbyterian, Deacon.
Christ Church, New Brighton, Warden.
Church of the Heavenly Rest, Vestryman.
Church of the Incarnation.

Director or Trustee in following:

American Tract Society.
Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals.
New York Eye and Ear Infirmary.
Home for Incurables.
Adirondack Cottage Sanitarium.
Fund for Widows and Orphans of Clergy of the Protestant Episcopal Church.
Fund for Aged and Infirm Clergy, Protestant Episcopal Church.
American Social Science Association, Treasurer.
Dudley Family Association, Vice-President.
Society of Colonial Wars, State of New York, Lieutenant-Governor.
Board of Managers of Diocesan Missions.

United States Trust Company.
Second National Bank.
Mercantile National Bank.

STOKES RECORDS

Mechanics' National Bank.
Greenwich Savings Bank.
Phelps, Dodge & Co.
Phelps, James & Co.
Phelps, Stokes & Co.
Pennsylvania Joint Lumber & Land Co.
Ansonia Brass & Copper Co.
Ansonia Copper Co.
Ansonia Land & Water Power Co.
Nevada Central Railway.
Austin Mining Co.
United States Electric Lighting Co.
Nevada Company.
Stokes Building.
Woodbridge Company.
Wyllys Company.
Manhattan Storage Company.
Graham Building.
Liverpool & London & Globe Insurance Co.
Estate of I. N. Phelps.
Member of the Corporation of the Metropolitan Museum of Art.

Clubs, etc. :

Columbia Debating Club.
Knickerbocker Club.
Century Association.
Nineteenth Century Club, Vice-President.
Union League Club.
New York Yacht Club, Vice-Commodore, two terms.
Metropolitan Club.
Seawanhaka-Corinthian Yacht Club.
City Club.
Church Club, Vice-President.
Reform Club, First President.
Free Trade Club, Vice-President.
Society of Colonial Wars (on Louisbourg Memorial).
St. George's Society.
Civil Service Reform Association, Executive Committee.
Free Trade League.
Lawyers' Club.
Drug Club.
Down Town Association.
Underwriters' Club.
Newport Casino.
Lenox Club.
Mahkeenac Boating Club, President.
St. Regis Yacht Club.
Patriarchs.
Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers.
Institution of Naval Architects, London.

ANSON PHELPS STOKES

BY MARGARET JANET BREEN

From "The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record," October, 1913

Mr. Anson Phelps Stokes, head of the widely known family of that name, died in New York, June 28, 1913. He was born Feb. 22, 1838, in his grandfather Phelps's home, a stately colonial mansion, once referred to as "a lonely country seat on the East River two miles from the City," its grounds spreading over what is now 29th to 33rd Streets and from Third Avenue to the East River. In this beautiful place Mr. Stokes lived during his boyhood. He was the eldest son of James Stokes and Caroline (Phelps) Stokes, daughter of Anson Greene Phelps, whose name is perpetuated in the well known city of Ansonia, of which he was the founder.

Mr. Stokes received his early education from tutors from the Union Theological Seminary and later at private schools in New York. In 1860 he went abroad on the famous clipper ship *Dreadnaught*, and studied navigation under Captain Samuels, who told his father that the boy "should not be thrown away on the land." Mr. Stokes later became an enthusiastic yachtsman, the sea and everything connected with it attracting him strongly. He owned the *Nereid*, *Clytie*, *Sea Fox* and the *Mermaid*, in which he made many long cruises, and was twice Vice-Commodore of the New York Yacht Club. In 1902 he wrote the story of some of his travels in *Cruising in the West Indies*. His wide knowledge of navigation, his great fund of information relative to naval affairs, and his genius for mathematics, were of great assistance to him in perfecting plans for a heavily armored naval battery carrying sixteen 12-inch and two 15-inch guns intended principally for harbor defense. The *Ultima*, which Mr. Stokes styled "a globuloid naval battery," was a battle-ship and floating fortress in one, of 30,000 tons displacement, having available space for 5,000 tons of coal and accommodation for 1,300 men. The model was shown at the Jamestown Exposition in 1907. By reason of this invention he was elected a member of the Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers in New York, and of the Institution of Naval Architects in England, being proposed for membership in the latter society by Hon. William H. White, chief constructor of the British Navy, who had designed most of the British battle-ships then extant.

Mr. Stokes retired from active business as a banker more than twenty years ago, and as he became possessed of leisure his interests developed in many directions. He loved books and liked to be in daily intercourse with them. He studied New England history and his library was well furnished with literature of its early days. He took great pleasure in riding, was a fearless horseman and well known in hunting circles in England. It was while riding on his place at Lenox in 1899 that he was thrown so violently from his horse as to necessitate the amputation of his leg. Thereafter his leisure was spent in yachting and automobiling. But retirement from business did not bring to him the ease to which he had looked forward, for many important private interests had been placed in his care. As trustee he had a deep sense of his obligations, and from a strict feeling of duty he accepted tasks which exacted a greater sacrifice of time and energy than most men in his situation would have been willing to make.

STOKES RECORDS

In the days of his business career he was a member of the mercantile firm of Phelps, Dodge & Company, founded by his grandfather; a member of the banking firm of Phelps, Stokes & Company, with his father, James Stokes, and his father-in-law, Isaac Newton Phelps, and had won great repute in financial circles throughout the United States and England. One of his most marked characteristics was his ability to form a ready and well-balanced judgment on difficult and complicated questions. His clearness of understanding, practical wisdom, his high-minded integrity and uprightness went far toward making him a strong figure in the financial world of thirty years ago. He was brief and concise, strong in his convictions and direct in all statements on business or political policies. He had been for thirty years a trustee of the United States Trust Company, on the Board of Directors of the Mercantile and Second National Banks, and a member of the Chamber of Commerce.

He was the author of *Joint-Metallism*, which went through five editions, and in many letters and pamphlets on monetary problems he urged the opening of the mints for the free coinage of silver by which the "two metals might be made the metallic basis of currency at ratios based on their relative market values." His clear presentation of his theme opened up lively discussion and enlightening argument among the most noted partisans of monometallism and bimetallism both in this country and abroad.

Being a close student of the affairs of government, Mr. Stokes attained national distinction through his efforts on behalf of sound civic principles, and his activity in the formation of non-partisan organizations for better municipal government. He was a founder and the first president of the Reform Club; was on the first Executive Committee in 1877, and a Vice-President of the Civil Service Reform Association, and for his work in behalf of free trade he was made an honorary member of the Cobden Club of London; and although several times urged to run for political office, Mr. Stokes felt that he could be of more service to his country in his work as a private citizen. He was a firm believer in the principles of democracy, and was fervent in his support of them. He never ceased to plead for the best that could be rendered in politics, in conduct and in life, and the weight of his character and standing emphasized his every utterance.

Perhaps much of the ideal of citizenship and its duties which actuated him was a matter of heredity as well as of personal pride, for he was descended through his mother from many of the builders of this nation, the Puritans of the 1630 emigration, in whose character idealism and strong practical sense combined, and to whom the claims of duty were factors in the details of every day life. Among his most distinguished ancestors were three Colonial governors, Dudley, Haynes and Wyllys, who turned their backs upon the luxury of substantial homesteads in England to seek hardship and peril on the rocky and gloomy shores of New England, that those who came after might know and experience liberty of conscience and freedom in religious thought which were denied them in the mother country. He was also descended from a long line of clergymen, among whom was Timothy Woodbridge, one of the founders of Yale, from Lieutenant Thomas Phelps who fought in the Revolution, and from several of that small band of soldiers led by John Mason, who, in 1637, crushed the Pequots in the famous "Swamp Fight" and saved the infant Colony of Connecticut from annihilation by the Indians.

Not less illustrious were the ancestors on his father's side. His grandfather, Thomas Stokes, was one of the founders of the London Missionary Society. He came to New York from London in 1798. He had been associated with Robert Raikes in the founding of Sunday Schools in London, and with Rowland Hill and others in fitting out the first missionary ship, the *Duff*, for the South Sea Islands, and when he came to New York he was active in the formation of Sunday Schools here, and was one of the

ANSON PHELPS STOKES

organizers of the New York Bible Society and of the New York Peace Society. He was one of the best known merchants of his day. He was descended from John Stokes¹ of Greensted, Essex, England, who was buried in the grounds of the little log chapel built more than nine hundred years ago as a shrine for the body of St. Edmund while it rested on its way for interment in Suffolk. The name of Stokes is a very old one in England, and it is supposed that this John Stokes was directly descended from Adam de Stok who was buried in Great Bedwyn, Wiltshire, in 1313. This Adam de Stok was of Norman origin.

Mr. Stokes had been a Lieutenant-Governor of the Society of Colonial Wars, was a patron of the Museum of Natural History and of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, a member of St. George's Society, New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, New England Historic-Genealogical Society, National Geographic Society, the American Social Science Association, and of the Century Club, the Knickerbocker, Metropolitan, Union League, Church, Lenox and City Clubs, and of the New York Yacht Club and the Seawanhaka-Corinthian Yacht Club. Notwithstanding this, Mr. Stokes was a man of domestic tastes and habits. He was essentially a home man. His devotion to his family was exceptionally tender and he found his greatest pleasure in the companionship of those nearest and dearest to him. His love of his family, however, was not confined to his own domestic circle, for his interest in the lives and homes of his ancestors was a marked feature of his later life. For many years matters historical and genealogical had a peculiar charm for him. His interest in genealogy as a recreative study took him many times to England, the country he seemed to love best, and motor-ing through the counties with which his ancestors were associated gave him much interest and pleasure. In 1909 he published the first volume of *Stokes Records*.

Mr. Stokes was a scholar, a patron of art and literature because of real understanding and love of them, a deeply religious man and in every way a broad and admirable American; the state and the city have lost a valuable citizen, and his death leaves a large place to be filled. Few men have enjoyed to a greater degree the confidence and respect of those with whom they had business or social dealings, and few men in their private lives have shown more generous kindness of heart. His parents and his two grandfathers were noted for their wide and abundant philanthropy and high Christian principles, and he, following the example set by his forebears, deeply interested himself in many charities and gave generously to their support. He was never weary of well doing.

In 1865 Mr. Stokes married Helen Louisa, daughter of Isaac Newton Phelps, and four sons and five daughters were born to them, all of whom survive their distinguished father:

- i. Isaac Newton Phelps Stokes, married in 1895, Edith, daughter of Robert B. and Susanna (Shaw) Minturn of New York.
- ii. Sarah Maria Phelps Stokes, married in 1890, Hugh Colin Gustav George, Baron Halkett, of London, who died in 1906.
- iii. Helen Olivia Phelps Stokes.
- iv. James Graham Phelps Stokes, married in 1905, Rose Harriet Pastor.
- v. Rev. Anson Phelps Stokes, Jr., Secretary of Yale University, married in 1903, Caroline Green Mitchell, daughter of Clarence Green and Sarah (Lindley) Mitchell.

¹ Documentary evidence in hand points to this conclusion, but investigations are still in progress. For final results see Vol. II.

STOKES RECORDS

- vi. Ethel V. Phelps Stokes, married in 1895, John Sherman Hoyt, son of Alfred M. and Rosina (Reese) Hoyt of New York.
- vii. Caroline M. Phelps Stokes, married in 1903, Robert Hunter, son of William Robert and Caroline (Fouts) Hunter of Terre Haute, Ind.
- viii. Mildred E. Phelps Stokes, married in 1907, Doctor Ransom Spafard Hooker, son of Horace Monroe and Asenath (Spafard) Hooker of Cooperstown, N. Y.
- ix. Harold Montrose Phelps Stokes.

Mr. Stokes was an Episcopalian, and frequently a delegate to the Diocesan and General Conventions, and gave much time to ecclesiastical affairs in New York. His religious faith was deep and simple. He was a diligent student of the Bible, and in its lessons and its literature he was thoroughly versed. Practical religion pervaded all his active life, and was deeply involved in that benevolence which was his most characteristic trait. In his belief, in his habit of mind and type of character, he was a fine example of what the church stands for at its best. He was a member of the Church of the Incarnation, 35th Street and Madison Avenue, and was buried from the Chapel of the Incarnation in East 32nd Street, which stands on what was once the estate of his grandfather, Anson Greene Phelps, where Mr. Stokes was born seventy-five years ago.

INDEX

INDEX

Figures in italics indicate position of illustrations

- Abbazia, 133
 Adair, Mrs. John, 46
 Adirondacks, 89, 92, 114, 115. See *Birch Island and Camp*
 Advertisement for ancestors (?), 144
 Agamemnon, 6
 Agassiz, George, 85
 Aged and Infirm Clergy Fund, 65
 Albany and Susquehanna Railroad, 28
 Aley, Sarah, 146
 Algiers, 51, 118
 Allasio, 134
 Alps, 124
 American Academy at Rome, 55
 American Liberty League, 84
 American Social Science Association, 70
 Amalfi, 119
 Amiens, 151
 Amputation, 4, 12, 77, 78
 Amsterdam, 142
 Ancona, 151
 Androwes (Andrews) tombs, 37, 38
 Annesley, Lady, 60
 Ansonia Brass and Copper Co., 51
 Ansonia, Connecticut, 71
 Anti-Imperialist meeting, 81
 Anti-Imperialist clubs, 84
 Antwerp, 142
 Appleton, Miss, 11
 Arbuthnot, Mabel (Slade), 131, 135, 141, 151
 W. Reiersen, Jr., 131, 141
 Arcachon, 135
 Arcofactor, 115
 Arles, 134
 Armstrong, Anne, 145
 Elizabeth, 146
 George, 146
 John, 145
 Mary, 145
 Richard, 145
 Sarah, 145
 Susan, 146
 Thomas, 145
 William, 145, 146
 Armstrongs of Barking, 146
 of Epping, 146
 Arnold, Sarah, 144, 145
 Thomas, 145
 Arrowsmith, Harold, 115, 118, 122
 Art Commission, 28
 Ascot, 10, 60, 121
 Asheville, 53
 Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor, 122
 Astor, Mrs. William, 67
 Athanasian Creed, 15-20
 Athenæum Club, 8
 Atkinson, Edward, 44
 Atlanta, 53
 Atlantic City, 154
 Atrius, 6
 Atterbury, Mrs. B. B., 7, 24
 Melissa, 7
 Auchmuty, Colonel, 13
 Augsburg, 142
 Austin, Nevada, 29, 44, 47, 54, 63, 67, 68, 76
 Austin Mining Company, 28, 29
 Austria, 8, 27
 Automobile tours, 114, 118-121, 124-127, 131-137, 140-143, 150
 Autun, 135
 Baden, 135, 143
 Bahamas, 82, 84, 86
 Balfour, Right Hon. Arthur J., 10
 Baltimore, 130, 148
 Banta, Theodore M., 84
 Barbados, 71, 94
 Bar Harbor, 52
 Barking, 38, 39, 146
 Barnes, John S., 12
 Barnstable, 141
 Barrett, Dr., 155
 Barton, 14, 134, 159
 Bath, 121, 141
 Batna, 118
 Batna, Mr., 133
 Bax-Ironside, 128, 148
 Bayeux, 135
 Beekman, James William, 98, 100, 113
 Behring Sea dispute, 31
 Belgium, 125
 Bellagio, 125, 134
 Bennington, Vermont, 149
 Bentinck, Lord William, 3
 Berea College, 124

INDEX

- Berkeley School, 3
 Berlin, 46
 Bermuda, 29, 93, 94
 Berne, 135
 Berners, Miss, 35
 Biarritz, 134
 Bicknell, Major, 128
 Biddle, Mr., 47
 Biddulph, George, 37
 Bigg, Rev. Dr., 39, 40
 Bigorre, 134
 Bi-metallism, 56, 57
 Birch Island camp, 63, 68, 68, 69, 80, 89, 99,
 112, 115, 123, 126, 127, 127, 131, 138, 139
 Birmingham, 43
 Biskra, 52, 118
 Bliss, President, 26
 Board of Aldermen, 123
 Board of Missions, 116
 Bologna, 132, 151
 Boston, 131
 Bostwick, Albert, 104, 114
 Boulogne, 125, 142
 Boulter, Elizabeth Ann, 46, 47
 Boulter, James, 125, 141, 144
 Bourne, Commodore, 87
 Bradshaw, Evelyn, 114
 Braunfeld, 125
 Braye, Lord and Lady, 52, 55, 58, 121, 136
 Breen, Margaret J., 134, 140, 142, 144, 148, 159,
 171
 Bretton Woods, 131
 Brick House, 58, 100, 100, 112, 112, 113, 113,
 115, 116, 116, 117, 122, 127, 148, 149
 Brighton, 142
 Bristol, 46
 Brixton, 126
 Brooks, Phillips, Rt. Rev., 93
 Eleanor, 131
 Bruneck, 142
 Bryan, Hon. William Jennings, 65, 81, 82
 Budapest, 78
 Bulgaria, 7
 Burns, John, Hon., 123

 Caen, 135
 Cairo, 22
 Calapathakes, 7
 California, 53, 63, 118
 Cambridge, England, 142
 Cambronne, General, 13
 Cameron, Sir Roderick, 75
 Camp, 68, 127, 149. See *Birch Island*
 Canada, 148, 149
 Cannes, 4, 61, 119, 124, 125, 134, 150, 153
 Capel-Brooke, Lady, 15
 Carcassonne, 134
 Caribbean cruise, 71, 94, 101-111
 Caribbean Sea, 93, 94
 Caritas Island, 100, 122, 123
 Carmen Sylva, 6

 Carthage, 52
 Carwardine, Percy Harlakenden, 37
 Thomas, 38
 Carwardine tombs, 37
 Casenove, Mrs., 59
 Cathedral of St. John the Divine, 80, 117, 148
 Catskills, 148
 Cattaro, 133
 Century Club, 12, 124
Cerberus, 105
Cerberus (improved), 113, 121
 Ceylon, 139
 Châlons, 143
 Chamber of Commerce, 14, 52
 Champ de Mars, 143
 Chapel of the Incarnation, 157
 Chapin, Marguerite, 119
 Charleston, 93
 Chartres, 125
 Chatfield, Florence, 119
 Chelmsford, 33, 121, 152
 Chelwood, 141
 Chepstow, 142
 Chester, 29, 43
 Chicago, 76
 Chippenham, 121
 Choate, Hon. Joseph H., 71, 93
 Christmas tree, 147
 Church Club, 79
 Church of the Heavenly Rest, 50
 Church of the Incarnation, 50, 148, 157
 Churchill, 141
 Cienfuegos, 73
 Cirkvenica, 133
 City Club, 122
 Civil Service Reform Association, 51, 69, 75,
 122
 Clark, Ambrose, 149
 Clay, Captain Spender, 58
 Clementine, Princess, 7
 Cleopatra, 5
 Cleveland family, 141
 President, 2, 13, 44, 44, 45, 81, 81
 Mrs. Grover, 12, 13
 Clifton, England, 46, 141
Clytie, 93
 Coaching, 10, 46, 47
 Coblenz, 142
 Cockran, Hon. Bourke, 82
 Codrington, 151
 College of Physicians and Surgeons, 57
 Collender's Point, 79
 Colloredo-Mansfeld, Count, 85, 133
 Cologne, 142
 Colorado, 51, 111
 Columbia University, 131
 Colvele, Rev. Ashgill, 36, 37
 Como, 125, 134, 151
 Comte de Paris, 13, 14
 Congress, 3
 Constantine, 52, 118

INDEX

- Constantinople, 6, 7, 22, 26
 Consumers' League, 137
 Contentment Island, 79
 Coombs, Dr., 150
 Cooper Union, 3
 Copford Hall, 3, 35
 Cortina, 143
 Costume dinner dance, 49
 Cottesbrook Park, 59, 60
 Coudert, Frederic R., 72
 Coutts, Baroness Burdett, 32
 Cowes, 10, 11
 Cox, Counselor, 36
 Richardson, 141
 Craven, Mr., 58
 Crisp, F. A., 153
 Cromwell, Oliver, 35
 Crosby, Ernest H., 89
 Cruise on the *Paris*, 71
 Cruising, 85, 94-95, 98-100
 Cruising in the Caribbean with a camera, 94,
 101-111
 Cruising in West Indies, 94, 96, 101-111
 Cuba, 71, 73-75
 Cuban army, 74
 Curtis, George William, 69

 Daggett, Ellsworth, 68
 Dane at Copford Church, 34
 Dangers of the proposed national paper money
 trust, 67
 d'Annunzio, Gabriele, 62
 Darien Church, 112
 Dartmoor, 140
 Death of Caroline Phelps Stokes, 138
 of Anson Phelps Stokes, 156
 d'Eresby, Lady Margaret, 58
 De Forest gold medal, 55
 de Heredia, Mr. and Mrs., 150
 Delano, Eugene, 124
 Delphi Excavation Committee, 6
 Deming, Horace E., 44
 Depew, Chauncey M., 54
 Derby, The, 8
 de Trafford, Lady, 58
 Devizes, Wilts, 121, 136
 Dey & Street, 75
 Dilettante Club, 8
 Dinard, 22
 "Dingley," 77
 Dingley Hall, 14, 15, 16, 16-21, 59
 Dinner dance, costume, 49
 Diocesan convention, 116
 Diocesan missions, 128
 Diocletian, 134
 Dodge, Melissa (Phelps), 13
 Charles, 149
 William E., 13, 44, 50
 Dominica, 95
 Donohue, Hon. John P., 71
 Dover, 136, 143

 Downe, Lord and Lady, 14, 58, 59
 Downing, Thomas, 143
 Duc d'Orleans, 14
 Duc de Luynes, 14
 Dudley Association, 112
 Castle, 43
 Dudley, Governor Thomas, 31
 Duel, 4
 Dugdale, Mrs., 61
 Duke of Argyll, 126
 Duke of Westminster, 29, 32
 Duncan, Lauderdale, 3
 Durham, Lord, 8, 9
 Durham-Chetwynd trial, 8, 9
 D K E fraternity, 54

 Earl's Colne, England, 32, 35, 36, 58, 136
 Priory, 35, 36
 Earthquake, 6
 Eastwich, 53
 Egypt, 22
 Eldred tombs, 37
 Eleuthera, 85, 86
 Elliman, Arthur B., 29, 47
 Elliston tombs, 37, 38
 Emperor William, 132
 Empress of Austria, 59
 Engagements, 111
 England, 3, 8-11, 14-21, 27, 29-43, 45-47, 52,
 57-61, 114, 122, 126, 140-142
 English lakes, 47
 English politics, 28-29
 Enterprise, 11
 Entwistle, Mrs., 58, 59
 Episcopal Theological School, 67, 76
 Epping, England, 145, 146, 151, 152
 Epping Stokeses, 145, 146, 152, 153
 Essex, England, 33-39, 145, 146
 Evarts, William M., 53
Evening Post, 147

 Family groups, 22, 46, 115, 128, 130, 149
 Farley, Thomas, 159
 Farnsworth, P. T., 28, 29, 63, 65, 67, 68, 70, 75,
 79
 Fearn, Walker, 5, 13, 45
 Federation of Churches and Christian Work-
 ers, 122
 Fenny Compton, 39, 40
 Ferdinand of Bulgaria, 7
 Fernie Hurst, 21
 Ferrara, 132
 Fiume, 133, 134
 Florence, Italy, 4, 119, 132, 150
 Florida, 67, 75, 79, 86, 95, 130, 138, 148, 154
 Flower, Gov. Roswell P., 1
 Flower parade, 13
 Folkestone, 125, 142, 151
 Folsom, George W., 88
 Forbes, Miss, 4
 Ford, Rev. J. M., 107

INDEX

- Fortress Monroe, 75
 Fouts, Caroline, 112
 Fox, F. F., 126
 France, 4, 5, 8, 11, 27, 52, 57, 58, 124, 134, 143, 150, 151
 Frankfort, 125, 135
 Frascati, 132
 Free trade, 48
 Freiburg, 143
 French Relief Committee, 13, 14
 Freshwater, 152
 Fustianellos, 6
- Galatea*, 112
 Garrick Club, 8
 Gaskell, Mr., 53
 General Education Board, 55
 General Hospital Society of Connecticut, 55
 Geneva, 135
 Genoa, 119, 124
 Gerry, Elbridge T., Commodore, 88
 Ghent, 142
 Gibb, Benaiah Duncan, 141
 Gibbs, Major, 88
 Gibraltar, 118
Gibraltar, 146, 147
 Giovanni, Prince Rocco, 62
 Girgenti, 52
 Gladstone, Herbert, 29, 32
 Right Hon. William E., 9, 32
 Glion, 35
 Gloucester, 142
 Godkin, E. L., 44, 50
 Godwin, Parke, 44
 Goodwood races, 10
 Grant, General Frederick D., 71
 Great Bedwyn, 136
 Great Malvern, 142
 Greece, 5, 6
 Greenleaf, Dr. Richard, 12
 Greensted, England, 152, 153, 153
 Greenwich, Connecticut, 100
 Greer, Rt. Rev. David H., 116
 Grenada, 94
 Grieve, Mrs. M. L., 159
 Grindelwald, 135
 Grosvenor, Rev. Dr. William M., 50, 148, 157, 159
 Groton School, 78
 Guantanamo, 73
- Hadley, Arthur T., 89
 Hague, James B., 68
 Hague, The, 142
 Halesworth, 141
 Halkett, Baroness, 29, 29, 33, 47, 52, 53, 58, 61, 67, 71, 73, 75, 76, 79, 80, 87, 94, 95, 112, 125, 147, 148, 149, 155
 Baron, 4, 10, 12, 29, 30, 32, 52, 53, 71, 114
 Miss Cragie, 35
 Mrs. James, 151
- Hall, Bolton, 89
 Hammond, John Henry, 63
 Hankey, Carrie, 132, 133, 134, 148
 Hanover, 32, 125
 Harlakenden, Richard, 37
 Mabel, 33, 37
 Roger, 36, 37
 Thomas, 38
 Family, 32, 35, 36, 37, 38
 Harrison, Thomas Haynes, 33, 34
 Bishop of Glasgow, 34, 36
 Hartford, 115
 Hartley House, 122
 Harvard University, 3, 14, 27, 54
 Havana, 73, 74
 Haynes, Hezekiah, 36
 John, 33, 36
 Family, 35
 Hé Boulé Society, 54
 Hebrew language, 5
 Helen of Troy, 5
 Henshaw, Mrs. John C., 45
 Herbert, Sir Henry, 140
 Herkomer, Herman, 58
 Hewitt, Abram S., 1, 50
 Higginson, Vice-Admiral, 88
 Highland Farm, 99, 100, 112
 Hill, Ex-Governor, 1, 82
 Hilperton, 141
 Hoar, Senator, 53
 Hochard, Albert, 159
 Holland, 142
 Holland, Mr., 60
 Holy Land, 22, 26
 Homburg, Germany, 87, 98, 125, 135, 142, 151
 Home for Incurables, 117
 Home Rule, 30, 31, 32
 "Homestead," The, 10, 11, 12, 14, 29, 47, 48, 122
 Hone, Robert G., 100
 Hooker, Asenath (Spafard), 131
 Horace Monroe, 57, 131
 Mildred (Stokes), 100, 111, 130, 131, 132, 155, 156, 157
 Mildred Phelps, 148, 149
 Dr. Ransom Spafard, 100, 111, 130, 131, 155, 156, 157
 Ransom Spafard, Jr., 137
 Hooper, R. N., 126, 135, 137, 141
 Hope, John, 42
 Horn Silver Mining Co., 28, 29
 Hornblower, William B., 50
 Hornchurch, 143
 House parties, 53
 Howells, John, 58, 93
 William Dean, 58
 Howells & Stokes, 58, 93, 99, 116, 131
 Hoyt, Alfred M., 53
 Anson Phelps Stokes, 65, 85, 86, 88, 131, 159
 Colgate, 72
 Ethel Phelps (Stokes), 52, 53, 54, 75, 76, 79, 88, 100, 131, 132, 134, 140, 149

INDEX

- Hoyt, Ethel Stokes, 100, 130
 Graham, 140, 149
 John Sherman, 52, 53, 54, 68, 71, 79, 87, 88,
 100, 131, 132, 134, 140, 143, 149, 157
 John Sherman, Jr., 55, 62
 Rosina Reese, 53
 Sherman Reese, 79, 159
 Hughes, C. C., 84
 Hungary, 8
 Hunkins, Mr., 76
 Hunter, Caroline (Stokes), 100, 112, 112, 118,
 125, 149, 151, 154
 Caroline, 135
 Helen Louisa, 141
 Phelps Stokes, 124
 Robert, 100, 112, 112, 125, 151, 157
 Robert, Jr., 114, 123
 William Robert, 112
 Hunting, 3, 14, 21, 29, 45, 52, 57-60, 62
 Huth Library, 8
 Ilford, England, 38
 Ilfracombe, 141
 Independence League, 123
 India, 139
 Indians, 61
 Innsbruck, 142, 151
 Institution of Naval Architects, 121
 Intercollegiate Socialist Society, 122
 International prison congress, 122
 Ione Valley, 76
 Italy, 4, 5, 52, 61, 62, 114, 124, 132, 134, 142,
 150, 151
 Jamaica, 73
 James, Arthur (England), 8, 9, 10, 58, 126,
 130
 Arthur (New York), 27, 148
 Daniel, 4, 8, 129
 Mrs. Daniel, 127
 D. Willis, 44, 130
 Mrs. D. Willis, 154
 Sir Henry, 9
 Dr., 155
 William D., 4
 Jamison, Mrs., 58
 Japan, 44
 Jenkins, Chas. H., 159
 Jerome, William Travers, 50
 Jerusalem, 22
 Jesup, Morris K., 12
 Jockey Club, London, 9
 Joint-metallism, 50, 51, 52, 55-57, 66
Journal, New York, 89
 Kane, John, 12
 Commodore Nicholson, 98
 Kapp-Herr, von, Baron Richard, 88
 Keeling, Mrs., 35, 36, 121
 Kelvedon Hatch, England, 153
 Kennard, Mrs. Edward, 21
 Kensington Palace, 119, 120, 126
 Kerr, Page & Cooper, 115
 King Edward VII, 21
 King King, Captain, 3
 Kingsbury, F. J., 53
 Kingston, Jamaica, 73
 Kinnicutt, Dr. Francis, 12
 Kissingen, 142
 Klots, Allen, 139
 Knapton, 40
 Knickerbocker Club, 123
 Kropotkin, Prince, 136
 Kruger, Paul, 113
 Kuck-Keene, Rev. Benjamin, 34, 35
 Kuhn, Hamilton, 86
 Labor and capital, 89
 Labouchere, Mr., 31
 "Lady Leicester," 77
 "Lady Milton," 77
 Lafayette, General, 47
 Lambert, Daniel, 143
Lancashire Witch, 10
 Landeck, 143
 Lanier, Charles, 12, 13, 14
 Larocque, Joseph, 50
 Lauterbrunnen, 135
 League for Political Education, 122
 Leamington, 142
 Lebanon Springs, 47
 Lectures, 96-98, 100, 101-111
 Lee, Mrs. Phoebe, 136
 Leland, Luisita, 124, 125
 Lenox, 11, 12, 13, 13, 14, 29, 42, 44, 47, 50, 52,
 62, 68, 77, 88, 100
 Lenox Club, 12, 63
 Letters of Anson Phelps Stokes, 15-20, 63, 69,
 70, 81, 89-92
 Letters of sympathy, 163-168
 Levee, 8
 Lindau, 143
 Lindley, Rev. Daniel, 113
 Lisgar, Lady, 59
 Liverpool, 137, 153
 Llewellyn, Sir R. B., K.C.M.G., 94
 Loder, Mr., 59, 60
 Lady Margaret, 58, 59, 60
 London, 8, 27, 39, 46, 57, 114, 122, 125, 136,
 141, 143
 Louisbourg memorial, 50
 Low, John Haynes, 35
 Hon. Seth, 113
 Lowell, James Russell, 48
 Lowell House, New Haven, 55
 Lowestoft, 46, 47, 141
 Lowther, James, 9
 Lubbock, William Beaumont, 3
 Lucerne, 135
 Luchow, 134
 Luck, A. C., 68
 Ludlow, General, 74

INDEX

- Lugano, 134
 Lusk, Sylvester, 3
 Estate, 3
 Luynes, Duc de, 14
 Lydig, Philip, 12
 Lyric Theatre, London, 120
- "Mabel," 77
 McAllister, Ward, 66
 McAneny, Hon. George, 69
 McBurney, Dr. Charles, 77
 McClellan, General, 14
 McClintock, Admiral, 8
 McCormac, Sir William, 9
 McCormick, Caroline, 131
 William G., 131
 McCulloch, James W., 47, 65, 155, 159
 McKim, Mead & White, 11
 McKinley, President, 75
 Macon, 135
 MacVeagh, Minister, 62
 Madeira, 118
 Madison Avenue, 13
 No. 37, 116
 No. 229, 13, 14, 40, 116, 124
 No. 230, 116, 124, 124
 Madison Square Garden, 1
 Mahaffy, Prof. J. P., 5, 6, 8, 11
 Mahkeenac Boating Club, 12
 Maloney, Sir Alfred, K.C.M.G., 94
 Malta, 52
 Manitou Springs, 76
 Market Harborough, 3, 14, 45, 58, 136, 142
 Marriages, 12, 13, 52, 53, 112, 113, 122, 131
 Marseilles, 134
 Marshall, Charles H., 13, 44
 Martinique, 71, 94
 Mary Queen of Scots, 13
 Matanzas, 73
 Mediterranean, 51, 113, 118, 124, 131, 150
 Melton Mowbray, 3
 Meran, Switzerland, 125
 Merchants' and Manufacturers' Board of
 Trade, 67
Mermaid, yacht, 82, 82, 84-89
 Mesney, Melissa (Atterbury), 135
 Rev. Henry D., 135
 Mestre, 132, 133
 Metz, 151
 Miami, 79, 85, 148
 Michigan timber lands, 45
 Midhurst, 157
 Milan, 125-134, 151
 Miles, Catherine, 36
 John, 153
 Miller, E. E., 45
 Mills, Mr., 60
 Henry, Jr., 58
 Minturn, Edith, 52. *See Stokes*
 Robert B., 52
 Susanna Shaw, 52
- Mirepoix, 134
 Miserarum est nec amori, 80
 Mitchell, Caroline Green, 113. *See Stokes*
 Clarence, 113
 J. Murray, 88
 Sarah (Lindley), 113
 Modena, 132
 Moffett, Mrs. Cleveland, 148
 Monetary situation, 70
 Monmouth, 142
 Mono Pass, 63
 Montepulciano, 132
 Monterey, 44, 54
 Montgomerie, Mr., 58
 Montjoy, 36
 Montpellier, 134
 Montreux, 135
 Montrose, Duchess of, 58
 Morant's *Essex*, 35, 39
 Morgan, Miss, 21
 D. Parker, 50
 Forbes, 3
 George, 12
 J. Pierpont, 46, 50, 116, 124
 Morley, John, 29
 Morris, Lord, 60
 Martin, 50
 Mount, Mrs., 58
 Mount Hermon Boys' School, 55
 Mount Pelée, 95, 105
 Mousa, Selim, 25
 Muir, Mr., 60
 Munich, 125, 142, 151
 Municipal Ownership League, 123
 Murray Bay, 52
 Mustapha Superior, 118
 Mycenæ, 6
- Nancy, France, 143
 Nansen, Professor, 8
 Nantes, 135
 Nantua, 135
 Naples, 52, 62, 119, 132
 Narragansett Pier, 88
 Nassau, 75, 85
 National Conference of Charities and Correc-
 tion, 22
 Nauplia, 6
 Naval battery, 105, 113, 116, 121, 123
 Naylor, Miss, 21
 Nevada, 29, 44, 47, 50, 63-65, 67, 68, 70, 75,
 76, 140
 Nevada Central Railroad, 28, 123
 Company, 68, 75, 79
 Floods, 140
 Newbury, 121
 New Canaan, 143
 New Haven, 56, 93, 100, 115, 118
 Young Men's Christian Association, 55
 Organized Charities, 55
 New Orleans, 53

INDEX

- Newport, 27, 88
 New York Child Labor Committee, 122
 Genealogical and Biographical Record, 169
 Juvenile Asylum, 122
 Prison Association, 122
 Yacht Club, 11, 87, 88, 95, 100
 Niagara Falls, 149
 Nijmegen, 142
 Nile, The, 114
 Nomination for Congress, 3
 Nonconformists, 145, 151, 152
 Noroton, Connecticut, 12, 99, 100, 112, 113, 114, 137, 153

 Oddie, Tasker L., 67, 68
 Ogdensburg, 149
 Ongar, England, 152
 Onslow, Lord, 58
 Orleans, Duc d', 14
 Osler, Dr., 150
 Ostend, 136, 142
 Ottawa, 149
 Outdoor Recreation League, 122
 Oxford, Earls of, 36
 Oxnard, Mr., 53

 Packner, Mr., 89
 Paddock, Dr., 77
 Pakefield, 46, 141
 Palermo, 52, 118
 Palestine, 22, 26
 Palm Beach, 67, 86, 130-138, 148, 154
 Palmerston, Lord, 21
 Pangborne, 151
 Paper money trust, 67
 Paris, 5, 8, 11, 27, 52, 54, 57, 58, 114, 135, 143
 Exposition, 11
 Parker independent clubs, 115
 Parsons, John E., 12, 50
 Pasley Island, 44
 Passmore, 47
 Pastor, Rose Harriet, 118, 122. *See Stokes*
 Patriarchs' ball, 66
 Pau, France, 4, 134
 Peabody, George Foster, 84
 Pearl Island camp, 76
 Peel, R. W., 50
 Miss, 61
 Speaker, 61
 Pell, Alfred, 44
 Pender, Mrs., 20
 Penzance, 140
 People's Institute, 122
 Perugia, 151
 Peters, Rev. John P., D.D., 89
 Petworth, 151
 Phelps, Anson Greene, 13
 Hon. E. J., 44
 George, 41, 42, 112
 Giles, 42
 Isaac N., 13

 Phelps, Isaac N., estate of, 3, 62, 129
 Mrs. Isaac N., 130
 James, 42
 John J., 13, 46
 Thomas, 42
 Thomas Woodbridge, 51
 William, 42
 William Law, 40
 Hon. William Walter, 40, 44
 Family, 42
 Tombstone, 41
 Phelps, Stokes & Co., 47
 Phelps-Stokes fund, 55
 Phi Beta Kappa, 55
 Phœnix, Commodore Lloyd, 89
 Pisa, 132
 Plymouth, England, 140
 Poland Springs, 131
 Politics, 1, 2
 Pompeii, 118
 Pondford-on-Avon, 141
 Pope Leo XIII, 61
 Populist party, 122
 Porter, Sarah, 70
 Port Jervis, 137
 Portland, 44
 Porto Rico, 71, 95
 Portrait of James Stokes, 114
 Potter, Rt. Rev. H. C., 89, 92, 117
 Price, Mr., 153
 Prince Louis of Battenberg, 123
 Princess Louise, 119, 120, 120, 126
 Princess May of Teck, 20
 Private car *Newport*, 53
 Probert, Captain W. Geoffrey, 37, 58, 119, 121, 136, 141, 152
 Inyr Roger Hilton, 58, 120, 121
 Probyn, Captain Dighton, 114
 Providence, 131
 Purton, 141
 Pytchley hunt, 21, 59

 Queen Mary of England, 20
 of Scotland, 13
 Queen Victoria, 10, 87
 Quorn hunt, 3, 21

 Races, 8, 10
 Racing matters, 9
 Radcliffe, 146
 Ragusa, 133
 Ranksborough Gorse, 3
 Reading, England, 151
 Rebour-Paschwitz, Baron von, 89
 Redlands, 147
 Reed, Lansing, 115, 118
 Reese, Rosina, 53
 Reform Club, 1, 3, 28, 29, 43, 48, 81
 Reid, Hon. Whitelaw, 126
 Resse, Comtesse, 51, 62
 Reward, 143

INDEX

- Rheims, 143, 151
 Rhoades, John Harsen, 118, 128
 Rhodes, Cecil, 62
 Rigby, Mr., 31
 Rives, George L., 50
 Robbins, Allan A., 63
 Robbins, Rev. Dr., 157
 Rochefort, 135
 Rockingham Castle, 14
 Rodd, Rennell, 5
 Rogers, Commodore Archibald, 99
 Rokeby, Rev. Henry, 58, 60
 Rome, 52, 61, 119, 132, 151
 Ronalds, Mrs., 14
 Rouen, 135
 Royal Geographical Society, 8
 Royal squadron, 11
 Rudge, Betsy, 126, 137
 James, 137
 Rumbold, Thomas, 145
 "Rupert," 146
 Rusden, George W., 8
 Ruspoli, Prince, 62
 Russell, Sir Charles, 8, 9
 Rutland, Mrs., 136
 Ryerson, Mr. and Mrs., 150

 Sailing, 80, 84-89
 Salisbury, 141
 Salters Hall, 145
 Salt Lake City, 68, 70, 75, 76
 Salzburg, 142
 Sanborn, F. B., 53
 Sanders, Elizabeth, 152
 Sanford, Mary, 143, 149
 San Francisco, 44, 63
 Sanger, William Cary, 149
 San Gimignano, 132
 San Juan Hill, 73, 95
 San Remo, Italy, 150
 San Sebastian, 134
 Santa Margherita, Italy, 150
 Santiago, 73
 Saranac Lake, 112
 Saye and Sele, 32
 Schaffhausen, 143
 Schermerhorn, William C., 12, 51, 67
 Schliemann, Professor, 5
 Schomberg, Arthur, 136
 Schurz, Carl, 69, 71, 81
Scorpion, 154
 Scotland, 47
Sea Fox, 92, 93, 99, 100, 110, 111
 Seattle, 44
 Seend, 137, 141
 "Shadow Brook," 12, 13, 33, 42, 44, 50, 51, 51,
 53, 54, 55, 68, 70, 71, 75, 76, 76, 78, 79, 79,
 89, 92, 93, 99, 100, 112, 123, 127
 Shaker settlement, 47
 Shaw, Mr. and Mrs. Parkman, 150
 Susanna, 52
 Sheldon, Edward W., 129
 Shepard, Edward M., 84
 Sherman, Edmond, 53
 General, 53
 Hon. John, 53, 71
 William Watts, 88
 Shermans of England, 53
 Shooting in England, 14, 60
 Shoreditch, London, 145
 Sicily, 52
 Siege of Paris, 13
 Siena, 151
 Simsbury, Connecticut, 116
 Sixt, Switzerland, 135
 Skrine, Rev. Vivian, 15-20
 Skull and Bones Society, 54
 Slade, Francis Louis, 131, 157
 Mabel, 79, 80, 125, 131. See *Arbuthnot*
 Sloan, Samuel, 118
 Sloane, John, 12
 William D., 12, 124
 Sloane-Field wedding, 99
 Smith, Canon, 15
 Charles Stewart, 73
 Francis, 40
 Socialist party, 123, 129, 137
 Society of Colonial Wars, 50, 113, 116
 of Naval Architects, 105, 116
 Sonning, 151
 Sophomore German Committee, 54
 Sorosis, 51
 Sorrento, 52, 62
 Soufrière, 94
 Southampton, 151
 Southend, 152
 South Salem, 100
 South Wrexall Manor, 141
 Spain, 20
 Spalato, 134
 Spaulding, Mrs. William, 141
 Speddon, Mr. and Mrs. Fred, 150
 Speeches of Anson Phelps Stokes, 1, 30, 31, 48,
 81, 82, 96, 98
 Spencer, Herbert, 115
 Lord and Lady, 20, 60
 Nelson S., 84
 Spezzia, 150
 Squadron cruise, 96
 "A," 123
 St. Augustine, Florida, 130
 St. Bartholomew's Church, 50
 St. Croix, 95
 St. Edmund, 153
 St. Eustatius, 95
 St. John, William P., 62, 129
 St. Patrick's Day, 71
 St. Paul's Chapel, 131, 132
 St. Paul's Church, New Haven, 55
 St. Pierre, 94, 105
 St. Regis Lakes, 68, 76, 112
 St. Regis Yacht Club, 63, 68

INDEX

- St. Vincent, 94
 Stanshawes, 46, 127, 135, 137, 141
 Stapler, Henry B., 45
 Staten Island, 53
 Stetson, Francis Lynde, 72, 73, 74
 Stewart, John A., 118
 Stock Park, 52
 Stockwell, Frederick, 54
 Stok, de, Adam, 136
 Stoke, Thomas, abbot of Tewkesbury, 41
 Stokes, Adrian, R.A., 133
 Anson Phelps, 1, 149, 154-172; *illustrations*,
 frontispiece, 4, 8, 21, 46, 99, 134, 154, 156,
 162, 171-174; death of, 156
 Anson Phelps, Jr., 4, 5, 22, 43, 54, 54, 55, 58,
 75, 80, 88, 100, 111, 112, 114, 118, 123,
 124, 148, 149, 157, 158, 159
 Anson Phelps, Jr. (college societies), 54
 Anson Phelps, Jr. (activities), 55
 Anson Phelps, 3d, 118
 Carol (Mitchell), 128, 150, 150, 154
 Caroline Phelps, 39, 40, 46, 55, 93, 124, 131,
 138, 147
 Caroline M. Phelps, 19, 27, 57, 62, 73, 75, 76,
 77, 79, 85, 86, 89, 98, 111, 112, 112. See
 Hunter
 Edith (Minturn), 52, 128, 137, 148
 Elizabeth, 145, 153
 Ethel V. Phelps, 22, 26, 46, 46. See *Hoyt*
 Florence, 149
 Florence (Chatfield), 119, 119, 149
 Sir George Gabriel, 111
 Grace, 145
 Hannah, 145, 153
 Harold M. Phelps, 27, 57, 73, 75, 76, 78, 98,
 114, 115, 118, 122, 136, 139, 142, 147, 157, 158
 Harold M. Phelps (societies, etc.), 139
 Helen Louisa (Phelps), *frontispiece*, 1, 4, 4,
 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 27, 46, 47, 50, 53, 57,
 62, 73, 75, 76, 77, 79, 80, 86, 89, 98, 99, 111,
 113, 114, 115, 118, 122, 124, 125, 127, 132,
 134, 136, 139, 140, 141, 148, 149, 154-159,
 154, 156
 Helen O. Phelps, 4, 5, 8, 9, 10, 11, 14, 22, 29,
 33, 33, 42, 44, 47, 51, 52, 57, 71, 76, 79, 80,
 89, 98, 113, 114, 115, 118, 119, 121, 125,
 127, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142,
 143, 147, 148, 150, 151, 153, 154, 155
 Helen Phelps, 2d, 128, 148
 Henry, 104, 145, 146, 149, 151, 153
 Henry John, 152
 Isaac Newton Phelps, 3, 14, 20, 27, 29, 44,
 52, 58, 87, 93, 100, 128, 148, 157, 158
 Isaac Newton Phelps (college societies), 27
 Isaac Newton Phelps (activities), 27-28
 Isaac Newton Phelps, 2d, 128
 James, 114, 119, 119, 135, 148, 149
 Mrs. James, Sr., 45, 135, 149
 James Graham Phelps, 3, 14, 43, 44, 46, 58,
 63, 67, 76, 79, 80, 87, 88, 93, 94, 95, 100,
 118, 122, 123, 129, 133, 147, 149, 154, 157, 158
 Stokes, James Graham Phelps (societies, etc.),
 43, 45
 Jane, 145
 John, 145, 152, 153
 Joshua, 145
 Martha Ann, 38
 Mary, 145
 Manor, 39
 Mildred E. Phelps, 19, 57, 71, 73, 75, 76, 79,
 86, 89, 98, 113, 114, 118, 122, 124, 127, 130,
 131. See *Hooker*
 Olivia Eggleston Phelps, 46, 93, 113, 124, 131,
 138, 143, 147, 159
 Olivia Eggleston Phelps, 2d, 130, 148, 149
 Prudence, 153
 Richard, 137, 145, 151
 Rose (Pastor), 122, 122, 133, 147, 149, 154
 Sarah, 38, 145, 153
 Sarah Maria Phelps, 4, 5, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 33.
 See *Halkett*
 Thomas, 45, 46, 47, 51, 93, 128, 137, 143, 145,
 153, 159
 Thomas Gabriel, 111
 William, 38, 140, 143, 144, 145, 151, 153
 William Armstrong, 2
 William E. D., 51, 87, 128, 159
 William E. D., Jr., 53, 128
 Stokes Building, 4
 Stokeses of Epping, 145
 Stonedon (Stondon Massey), 153
 Story, Waldo, 61
 Strassburg, 143
 Stratford-on-Avon, 40
 Straus, Oscar, 70
 Stuart, Dr. Kenneth, 55
 Stubbings, William, 153
 Stuttgart, 125
 Sultan of Turkey, 7
 Swan, Mrs. Harrison, 114
 Switzerland, 135
 Syracuse, 119
 Tabago, 94
 Tacoma, 44
 Tammany Hall, 50
 Tams, Lemoine & Crane, 82, 113
 Taormina, 119
 Temascal, 54
 Tewkesbury, 40-43
 Abbey, 41
 Registers, 41, 42, 43
 Texas, 53
 Thompson, Sir Henry, K.C.M.G., 94
 Thousand Islands, 149
 Thun, 135
 Thurman, Allen G., 1
 Timgad, 118
 Tintern Abbey, 142
 Toblach, 143
 Tod, J. Kennedy, 44

INDEX

- Tombs of ancestors, 115
 Torquay, 46, 140
 Townsend, Judge William K., 112
 Tracy, Mrs., 113
 Trent, 143
 Trial of the monkeys, 72
 Trieste, 134
 Trinidad, 71, 94
 Trinity Church, Lenox, 12
 Tucker, Alanson, 93
 Tunbridge Wells, 125, 136
 Tunis, 118
 Tunisia, 118
 Turin, 124
 Turkey, 6, 7, 22
 Turner (artist), 41
 Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute, 122
 Twain, Mark, 93
 Twelfth Night, 12, 124
 Twining, England, 41
 Twombly, H. McK., 124
 Tyrol, 142
- Ultima*, 105, 123, 124, 125
 Union League Club, 71
 United States Trust Company, 118
 University Settlement, 112, 118, 122, 123
 Upper St. Regis, 80
 Utrecht, 142
- Vancouver Sound, 44
 Vanderbilt, Cornelius, 51, 54
 Van Rensselaer, Katherine, 53
 Vaughan, Mr. and Mrs., 140
 Venice, 62, 132, 143
 Verona, 134
 Vienna, 8, 27
 Vilatre, 119
 Villa Montfleury, 150
 Violetta, Mr., 53
 Vivian, Mrs. Glen, 32
 Voignier, Constant, 159
 Von Rothenburg, Baroness, 46
- Waldron, Rev. A. J., 136
 Waldstein, Charles, 5, 6, 111
 Wall tombs, 37, 38
 Walworth, 125, 136
 Wapping, 136
 Ward, Henry, 151
 Mary, 151
 Warm climate, 78
 Warner, Hon. John De Witt, 89
 Warwickshire, 39
 Washington, A. C., 28, 29, 63
 Waterloo, 13
 Waters, Henry F., 121
 Watson, Mr., 14
 Webb, General Alexander, 13
 Wellesley College, 55
- Wellington Club, 32
 Wellington, Duke of, 13
 Senator, 82
 Wells, David A., 44, 55
 Western trip, 44, 53, 63-66, 68, 70, 111
 West Indies, 71, 94-95, 96-98, 100, 101-111,
 102-111
 Westinghouse, George, 114
 Westminster, Duke of, 29, 32
 Wetmore, Senator George Peabody, 88
 Weymouth, 151
 Wheeler, General Joseph, 88
 Whissendine, 3
 White, Andrew D., 53, 87
 Horace, 44
 Sir William, 7, 121
 Whitehouse, Fitzhugh, 50, 89
 Whitney, William C., 12
 William the Conqueror, 14
 Williams, Bishop, 67
 Willis's, 8
 Wilson, General James, 73, 74
 Windsor, Conn., 115
 Winthrop, Buchanan, 66
 John, 31
 Wiscomb, John, 121
 Withington, Lothrop, 121, 126, 136
 Wood, General, 73
 Woodbridge, Benjamin, 121
 Company, 28, 123
 Family, 33
 Hall, Yale, 93
 John, 33
 Woodland Pytchley, 21
 Woodlawn, 159
 Wootton Bassett, 141
 Wright, Carroll D., 89
 Wurtzburg, 142
 Wyllys, Ambrose, 39
 Company, 28, 116, 123
 Family, 39, 40
 Governor George, 40
 Richard, 39
- Yacht racing, 86, 112, 115
 Yachting, 80, 84-86, 94-95, 100
 Yale Athletic Committee, 55
 Foreign Missionary Society, 55
 News, 54
 University, 12, 14, 33, 43, 54, 75, 93, 115,
 139
 Yarmouth, England, 142
 Yate, England, 46, 121, 137, 141
 Yosemite Valley, 54, 63-65
 Young, Bridget, 40
 Gertrude, 58, 76, 87, 150
- Zara, 133
 Zell-am-see, 142
 Zengg, 133
 Zurich, 143



